

DEDICATED TO ALL HUMANITY



# THE DEATHLESS WAR

“PREPARE TO DECLARE”

---

SURVIVING THE FINAL BATTLE  
BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL



J.W. BASSO



Published in Greenwood Village, Colorado, by White Robe Press.  
[www.whiterobepress.com](http://www.whiterobepress.com)

The Deathless War, “Prepare To Declare”;  
Surviving the Final Battle between Good and Evil  
Copyright © 2012 by J.W. Basso

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced, stored in any retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means – electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, scanning, or other – except for quotations in reviews or articles, without prior written permission from the publisher.

Cover design by Tanja Lavone  
[www.nessgraphica.com](http://www.nessgraphica.com)

Scripture quotations are taken from the Holy Bible, *New International Version*,® N.I.V.® Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.™  
Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved worldwide.  
[www.zondervan.com](http://www.zondervan.com)

Scripture quotations marked KJV are taken from the King James Version of the Bible and are public domain.

ISBN: 978-0-9885024-0-6

Library of Congress Control Number: 2013930776

Dewey Decimal Classification: 236.22

Subject Heading: CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY \ ESCHATOLOGY \ IMMORTALITY

THE DEATHLESS WAR  
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface .....	v
Introduction .....	ix
01 Declaration of War .....	1
02 Intelligence Briefing .....	15
03 Field Manual .....	37
04 Boot Camp .....	43
05 Going to War .....	65
06 The Battlefield .....	81
07 Enemy Strategies .....	95
08 Enemy Headquarters .....	117
09 Global Attack .....	123
10 Counter Strike .....	139
11 The 2012 Offensive .....	159
12 Infrastructure Destruction .....	165
13 War Chest .....	175
14 WMD's (Weapons of Mass Disruption) .....	185
15 POW's (Prisoners Of World) .....	199
16 Concentration Camps .....	223
17 Interrogation .....	233
18 Extraction Team .....	239

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

19 Never Surrender .....	251
20 The Final Battle .....	265
21 Declare Victory .....	289
Appendix [Bible Cross-Reference] .....	307
Notes .....	309
Afterward .....	327
Acknowledgements .....	333

## PREFACE

For over a decade, I have diligently labored to place critical information of the utmost importance into the hands of others. My first thought was that writing a book surely must fall within the available skill sets at my disposal. After all, being a licensed architect provides extensive knowledge with respect to the construction of many types of buildings, so how difficult could it possibly be to construct a little book? Unfortunately, when the reality of authorship began to sink in, I started to realize that I might be way over my head on this project.

During my original efforts, the overall theme, style, progression, and general framework of this book changed more times than I could count on one hand. I knew from the onset there was no choice in the matter of writing it, but as the years passed since I first started the project in 1997, all I was creating was a growing stack of notebooks, papers, outlines, thoughts, and questions. The biggest question became this: Will any of this mounting data would ever solidify into a tangible product?

Then, a couple of years ago I was sitting in my office when the entire roadmap for this book was instantly transferred to my mind. The only way to explain the phenomenon was as if I had previously read the book and was now faced merely with the task of getting it on paper.

All 21 chapters, along with their respective content, were written from an inspirational capacity far greater than my own. I frantically tried to document the racing thoughts, as pages quickly filled up a notebook, with my instant creation of

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

shorthand. The resulting byproduct of this experience is what you are about to read. Even so, while the hurdle of content and direction may have been inspirationally overcome, the focus of this book remains problematic.

The main issue stems from the fact that a majority of the world is completely oblivious to a very real battle, *which actually does exist*, between opposing forces of good and evil. This is neither theory nor my opinion. Rather, it is an undeniable truth deliberately withheld from common knowledge. Enormous responsibility lies in this widespread bewilderment. How can anyone be aware of the dangers associated with this battle and not do everything within their power to warn others? I have solved the initial problem by writing the book, which at least helps explain this conflict. The remaining issue becomes whether or not you believe it to be true.

I did not choose the substance of this book to become my mission, but I fully accept the responsibility nonetheless. While it conveys information that everyone must clearly understand, it will be difficult for most readers to stomach. That being said, when you finally understand this battle for yourself, such knowledge will yield absolute empowerment. Once I fully comprehended the overall landscape of this war, clarity materialized with the ability to decide my own future. Never again would anxiety control my thoughts from an uncertainty the world could potentially impose over my life. Peace now exists where fear resided from knowing what my future holds, because I have prepared accordingly. I will *never* be caught off guard and fall victim to this conflict like so many are about to do.

This book exists for the singular purpose of placing you in this exact same empowering position. As you read on, my hope is that your eyes will become fully open and clearly see what is



## PREFACE

really happening all around you. Once the truth is revealed, you can likewise prepare to declare your victory in this battle.

### HOUSEKEEPING ISSUES

First, the road traveled to complete this work has been long and taxing for me personally. While I may have inspirationally received the roadmap, I still needed to take every step by writing each of the 88,250 words—but who's counting?

Secondly, this book was not created to rank on some bestseller list, but rather find its way into the hands of individuals who need to hear the truth presented in this manner. In this regard, this work is published under an independent label in order to remove any objections of content and exclude any outside suggestions of pandering. I refuse to alter the truth in order to become more marketable. My feeling on this matter is simple: If this book has found its way into your hands, there is a way you alone will internally understand it, regardless of how it was conveyed.

Finally, I need to establish from the onset that this book has absolutely nothing to do with religion. Whatever your faith or belief may be, it is not germane to understanding this war. I would never allow anyone on earth to force me into anything—especially when it comes to such matters of faith. However, I must talk about God and the Bible to help explain this battle, along with many other social, economic, and political issues and simply will not apologize for this fact. My hope is that no one will find this more problematic than what they will inevitably face by not reading it. I can only warn those who choose to ignore the truth: *Prepare to be caught off guard!*



## INTRODUCTION

The origin of every war can be traced back to some non-violent level of opposition between two or more parties. Disputes may be singular in nature, be multi-faceted, or escalate over time. Regardless of the contention, at some point, the last straw is eventually reached, with violence following closely behind. One such example is the “Shot heard ‘round the world,” referring to the beginning of the American Revolution. Events leading up to this epic moment on a bridge in Concord, Massachusetts, on April 19, 1775, were far more than a singular argument. Tensions between Great Britain and her colonies escalated to a boiling point. Subsequently, one pull of a musket trigger on that day set in motion a chain of events that redefined the world via the birth of a new nation.<sup>01</sup>

The Revolutionary War is obviously straightforward as far as its origin is concerned, but many campaigns are far less definitive. Sometimes extensive research is required in order to unveil the initial source of a violent conflict, thereby revealing why the chaos ultimately arose. The battle between good and evil must be scrutinized in this manner. The origin of this “Deathless War” eludes self-evidence when compared to other conflicts. In fact, most individuals have no idea that this battle is even occurring. Billions of people across the globe are technically soldiers right in the middle of this ultimate battlefield, yet are wholly oblivious as to the role they are playing within it.

After spending countless months researching the initial origin of this war, along with many of the components that make

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

this battle unique, I was resolved to a most sobering conclusion. The more research and study I invested towards understanding the War's beginning from many angles, I was always led back to the same initial question—why? Due to the absence of any definitive answers on the planet, it became painfully obvious that I was staring at a locked door without a key.

This is problematic for me, as I like a puzzle to fit neatly together, along with understanding issues from an overall perspective. It was difficult to be forced to submit my curiosity to the growing number of questions circling my mind.

One day when I was in the library, the frustration of these unanswered inquiries began to really get under my skin. Without a clue of where to look next for direction, I grabbed my things and angrily pushed the doors to the facility open and headed for my car. On my way through the parking lot, I took several defeatist breaths of fresh air on that warm summer day. While approaching my vehicle, I looked across the parking lot and noticed a large tree perched on top of a hill in the adjacent park. It looked like the perfect place to relax beneath for a spell and calm down. I thought to myself, since my research time was cut short, I had a few minutes to kill. I then stowed my briefcase and headed towards the park.

It was obvious that the tree had been there for a long time, as it was at least thirty feet tall with a very wide canopy. I sat down against the trunk while leaning my head back as the sun flickered through the leaves. Taking a few more deep breaths before closing my eyes, I felt very relaxed and enjoyed the “me” time carved out of the day. A black-and-white negative picture of contrasting light and dark images remained in my mental vision for a few more seconds. Then, slowly, everything began to fade as darkness overwhelmed the space.

## INTRODUCTION

While becoming more relaxed with each passing second, I could not fully suppress my lingering questions and thoughts from the hindrance to information I was seeking. My attempts to fight off these feelings and allow more peace to enter seemed to be a losing battle. One side of my brain only wanted a couple of minutes under a tree without distraction. I did not want to hear a cell phone ring, converse with anyone, or feel the pressure of any pending deadline. Was that too much to ask? Apparently it was, because my other cerebral hemisphere had very different plans. The creative, inquisitive, and imaginative side decided that this break time was over.

Everything became very tranquil. It was almost too quiet, with the feeling that there was no one within miles. Total darkness played on the screen on the back of my eyelids when the creative hemisphere of my brain had an idea. Since I could not acquire any concrete evidence on the face of this planet as to why this war began, why not use a less orthodox approach? What if I simply used my imagination, wrap it with common sense, and travel back in time to see for myself? What could it possibly hurt to try piecing together the “Shot heard ‘round the universe” in this manner?

After all, who on earth could ever tell me with absolute certainty that I was wrong?



## **[CHAPTER 01]**

### **DECLARATION OF WAR**

*Mankind must put an end to war, or war will put an end to mankind. War will exist until that distant day when the conscientious objector enjoys the same reputation and prestige that the warrior does today.*

*John F. Kennedy*

---

#### **THE JOURNEY**

The black screen on the back of my eyelids came to life with the vision of a clock slowing down and then coming to a complete stop. As the hands started rapidly turning backwards, my own life passed before me in reverse order. Pivotal decisions from circumstances I made along the way uncovered clarity to my current disposition. The memories of both triumph and tragedy revealed strengths and weaknesses in my personality. I developed a new perspective regarding my own existence after this very small segment of the journey. The glimpse reverse-engineered a complete understanding of my total being and furnished suggested improvements upon return.

In order to search for the genesis of the Deathless War, I would need to travel back in time not hundreds, thousands, or even millions of years. Recent discoveries within the science community theorize the age of the universe to be approximately

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

14.5 to 14.9 billion years old.<sup>01</sup> Unfortunately, this still falls short of how far I must revert in history. In order to uncover the conception of this battle required turning the clock so far back, time itself would no longer exist.

Along the journey time picked up momentum as thousands of years started clicking off faster and faster. I could see across all recorded history, watching ancient civilizations fall, rise, and begin. The Roman, Egyptian, Mayan, and Chinese Dynasties were all at the height of their power, and then suddenly these cultures were future events. I watched as early humans invented the wheel, designed tools, harnessed fire, and created shelters. Fewer and fewer humans populated the Earth until they eventually become non-existent over one-hundred-thousand years in the past.<sup>02</sup>

Speeding through hundreds-of-thousands of years in history, inhabitants then included nomadic roaming homo-erectus tribes—the building blocks of modern-day humans.<sup>03</sup> Animal species dwindled in variations and numbers. Climates became excessively harsh and difficult to survive for all living creatures. Geologic changes were extremely prevalent, and earthquakes occurred more often than the sun rising and setting.

Passing through millions and billions of years, I watched as entire continents converged from their separated positions into a contiguous land mass. I would be able to walk from Europe, through the Eastern half of the United States, and into Northern Africa without ever getting my feet wet. Ice ages, asteroid strikes, and dinosaurs came in and out of existence. Eventually, I witnessed first-hand the very creation of Earth herself some 4.5 billion years ago.<sup>04</sup>

Now floating in space without a planet underfoot, I needed to journey back through more than an additional ten-billion



## DECLARATION OF WAR

years. Stars in the sky turned black one-by-one, and planets in our solar system evaporated out of sight. The Sun dimmed, lost its spherical shape, and eventually dissipated like a cloud in the sky. Other solar systems suffered this same reverse fate—as their remnants gravitated towards a singular location in space, then disappeared into a spectacular implosion.

Suddenly the clock stopped.

All elements, knowledge, science, history, and relationships were wiped clean from existence. I floated in a fixed position in total darkness with my eyes wide open—not being able to see my hand in front of my face. There was zero gravity pulling me in one direction or another from any nearby planetary body. The only sound was the resonation of my heartbeat. I was all alone in a wholly abyssal existence.

Or was I?

If one thinks only in terms of the current dimensional realities of width, depth, height, and time, then yes, I was all alone. None of these parameters existed now. However, the possibility of other unseen dimensions weighed heavily on my mind. I read of scientists conceptualizing numerous other dimensions outside our physical realm.<sup>05</sup> Could it be possible to unlock the door into one of these other dimensions? One in particular would be of the utmost importance for me to open.

## THE DOOR

I visualized in my mind a door just a couple of feet away in this very dark realm. Extending my hand for the handle, I slowly turned the invisible knob and pushed on the imaginary door. Incredibly, a bright light escaped from the jambs, which now traced an outline of the doorframe from the abyss. As I continued to swing it open, I became fully engulfed by this light. Upon

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

taking several steps through the doorway, I technically transitioned from one dimension into another.

Once inside, I closed the door behind me and watched as it disappeared as quickly as it came into focus. Light emanated from every angle casting no shadows. I could see forever in all directions and was speechless at the expanse. I was suddenly able to move without walking across vast distances with zero effort. Internally, I felt more alive than ever before during my entire lifetime. With strength and energy at such a high level, I convinced myself anything was possible. All ailments vanished from my physical body, and the perfect physique I constantly strived to achieve instantly became realized.

I watched as a cluster of distant figures quickly approached from across the expanse. As they moved closer, I saw the faces of loved ones that passed-on in the future. They were there to greet my arrival and welcome me with open arms. The reunion made an emotional impact on me as I stared into the eyes of deceased family members, and even descendants I had never met. My heart pounded radically from the joy and excitement of this reunion—while feeling emotions I had at no time ever experienced.

There became no question of what dimension I entered the moment I was surrounded by the light. It permeated right through my body, elevating my senses, understanding, and knowledge. My I.Q. soared off the charts, and I became completely apprised of an entire library of information kept secret from me as a human. My brain had zero restrictions, and within seconds, allowed complete utilization. It seemed as though a veil had been lifted to expose the full dynamics of my capabilities.

A flood of knowledge was not overwhelming as one would think. The capacity to check out books from this internal library,

## DECLARATION OF WAR

and rifle through their contents at will, was again effortless. I quickly got up to speed on all aspects of science, history, literature, psychology, and politics of my world. The theory of relativity finally made sense, as I now saw eye-to-eye with Einstein himself. I could answer questions about the human race, chemistry, geology, astronomy, and quantum physics. Heated debates such as Evolutionism vs. Creationism were resolved in my mind. Thus, I simply could not wait to get back and tell both sides neither of them is completely correct.

Off in the distance, I could hear music unlike any I have ever heard. Curiosity drew me to the source, and brought me towards a multitude of angelic beings in perfect concert. As they played instruments of the most unusual designs, their recital far surpassed inspiration I had ever received from earthly music. It was both powerful and extremely pleasant within every note. I could sense a purpose for this music, and knew it was not for enjoyment alone.

Completely mesmerized by the performance, I failed to notice an immense being approach at some point during this musical worship. Looking up from the corner of my eye, his stature telegraphed a high-ranking official. While his sheer size would frighten anyone beyond words encountering him on Earth, I formally introduced myself and felt very comfortable in his presence. Turning towards me, he looked down and returned the greeting, *"It is with great honor I have been chosen as your mentor."* Reaching his hand to my shoulder he continued, *"While you have been enlightened with an abundance of knowledge from your world, I will guide your clarity beyond this limited awareness."* Respectfully looking directly into his eyes during this statement, I could see the landscape behind him instantly change in my periphery as the music faded.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

We quickly traveled to what looked like an amphitheater. It was about two-hundred feet across, with glistening marble seats and floors. Impressive gold columns surrounded the circular arena, which were twice the size of those at the Parthenon in Greece. There was a large dome structure covering the expanse above the supporting columns, which also seemed to be made of marble. Looking past the vertical supports, I realized this facility was elevated up from our previous location a distance greater than the Moon above Earth. It was quiet and peaceful, apparently utilized for instruction.

Opposite the half-round seating were steps leading up to a high platform. The mentor stretched out his arm and said, *"Please, be seated,"* pointing to the front row. As he turned and began walking up the stairs he stated, *"You must have many questions about all you have seen."* Reaching the top of the platform and turning around to face me, he continued, *"A tremendous gift has been bestowed on your understanding and search for the truth. I am instructed to show you only such things that will provide answers to a few of your questions. Upon your return in the future, eternity will provide answers to the balance."* Completely immersed with the opportunity to learn directly from this powerful being, I became statuesque and adhered to his every word. To my amazement, he already knew of my quest before I asked a single question.

Then the lesson began.

## THE LESSON

*"The War you question commenced a very long time ago from your linear perspective and understanding of time. You are bound by this constraint, whereas our kind is not. By our clock, the initial signs of this conflict seem as though they began only a*

## DECLARATION OF WAR

*decade ago in comparison to yours. It was the first ever instance of unrest in our world. All but one of us was completely unaware such dissension and rebellion even existed. Our race was transformed forever the moment defiance escaped the internal self-control of just one being. It was as if a thief entered a home and did not take any possessions, but rather stole peace and security by their mere presence.*

*This thief was not created with such destructive qualities, but rather he developed a tyrannical personality over his existence. He was a strong leader and was hailed in the highest regard by many—including myself. His responsibilities were vast, and his ability to prove his worthiness made him the sole nominee to become the guardian of your world. He was provided authority to insure your peace and tranquility. This was a most exciting time when we learned of the coming creation of your universe. I was especially proud of his new position, because he was my very good friend.*

*Soon after the announcement of his new appointment, I began to see a very abrupt change in his demeanor. He became self-absorbed and insubordinate after the news. It was as though this privilege was not sufficient enough a reward for his many accomplishments. I sensed a greater position was not only warranted by him, but emphatically expected. This became uncharted territory for us having never experienced such insolence. I found myself in a very difficult position. My eternal friend would ultimately emerge as my immortal enemy.*

*He vowed to seat himself above all others and declared war against our world. I was called upon to command an army to repel his aggression, along with any followers who swore their allegiance to him. The initial battle was extremely violent and epic. It raged for billions of your years—during the physical creation of your universe. Once your Earth was formed, we cast*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*enemies down below the surface one-by-one, until an entire third of our race was expelled. Each one of them made their individual choice to follow this proponent of evil and destruction. He was the last to be cast down, and hit the Earth with such force, the singular land mass broke apart and drifted away in pieces.*

*We unleashed massive attacks during this initial battle, and found internal strength, purpose, and justification. This enlightenment was not easily understood at the time, but necessary for our survival. Our world would never see a peaceful time had we not taken such action. Soon after this first of many conflicts was over, and the security of our world was again restored, we learned the truth of why your universe was created.”*

Listening to this incredible story had me on the edge of my seat. It was finally providing tangible background of pre-history, and accounts of the War I was seeking. With the utmost respect, I remained completely silent as he continued.

*“In order to expose a very dark side of our world, the creation of another dimensional realm would uncover each of our internal motivations. The announcement of your world should have come as a celebration between our two races. I envisioned helping your kind develop a physical existence that would parallel the joy and fulfillment we possess. I viewed the arrival of humans with the utmost excitement and anticipation. Unfortunately, others not only despised the attention you were receiving, but also resented their subordinate role in our dimension. They became determined to inflict chaos throughout both of our worlds—thus exposing evil for the first time.*

*What none of the dissenters realized, was with the creation of another dimension, expulsion from our world was now possible. Until then, there was never any reason for division.*

## DECLARATION OF WAR

*This separated realm became their prison, and now additionally houses those of your kind who similarly embraced defiance.”*

The word “Prison” elevated my concern. The conflict between these two factions in this dimensional realm was apparently not to be solved by staying in their respective corners of this great expanse. There were seemingly no restraining orders being drafted, or any deliberations of resolution conducted. Rather, architectural plans were drawn-up to construct a most elaborate correctional facility.

*“Think of this alternate dimension as a box within our world, where your physical universe, including Earth, is contained. Since you live on Earth, you reside in both a physical and dimensional realm simultaneously. For now, you are designed to experience the physical side exclusively. However, upon the expiration of your current body, your consciousness will instantly experience whichever dimensional alliance you have individually chosen.”*

In my mind, I graphically envisioned the hierarchy of what he just described. I was sitting in a stadium, where if I looked past the massive columns supporting the roof, I could see forever. Anything could easily exist inside the expanse of this world, even the entire universe I had just traveled through to get here. I felt enlightened learning that Earth was contained not only in the universe, but also within a dimensional reality residing somewhere in the world I was currently sitting. I thought of little wooden nesting figurines—with a doll, inside a doll, inside a doll. I finally understood how Earth was a component of both dimensions at the same time, as it technically exists within the confines of each.

However, I became perplexed at how dissemination between the two dimensions actually occurred. I was told there was an individual choice involved, but my question resided in how this

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

filtering worked at the precise moment of a person's death? I thought of two people, each choosing a different side of this battle, both instantaneously killed in a car accident. One moment they were sitting right next to each other in the car, and in the next moment, they were dimensional worlds apart.

*"Think of a string of numbers," stated the mentor, obviously apprised of my every thought as if I was talking aloud. "While every number exists as one component of the number string, odd and even numbers separate into their respective groups. In the case of the two individuals in your vision of the car accident, think of them as two consecutive numbers, one odd and one even. They instantaneously separate into their respective group at the precise moment of death, never to see each other again—even though they are still the same linear distance apart.*

*I see you already sensed this other dimension existed. You have read many accounts and heard stories of your kind coming back to life after a tragic accident or illness. Their experiences were all similar in nature without the possibility for them to conspire. They came from different walks-of-life, languages, geographic locations, and periods in time, yet they all expressed similar visions of something else beyond your physical world.*

*What they experienced was their individual view into the dimensional realm they have aligned with. If they gained temporary access to our dimension, they returned absent the fear of returning. If they accessed the dimensional prison that your universe is contained within, they returned with nothing but fear. You must heed their warnings as they have been allowed to return for the sole purpose of confirmation. For you, sitting here with me now proves their accounts without question.*

*What is most important to understand is every human's dimensional existence is an individual choice each of you has been granted. Just as we were given a choice of where our*



## DECLARATION OF WAR

*loyalty resided, so too has each of you been individually given the same decision. Every human will eventually filter into one of two dimensional camps. Your world has been made aware of how to access our dimension. Failing to make an individual choice will default them to the opposition, where they will never escape. You have briefly been shown the wonders and peacefulness of our world. However, any words I may use will not accurately convey the horrors of the alternative.”*

I started to feel a bit more anxious at this point in the lesson. As I learned more of this “Dimensional Prison,” I became uncomfortable with the thought. Essentially, he was expressing the fact I am technically sharing the same cell with these evil beings. In addition, not only am I in this prison with them, but so too are my family, friends, and the rest of the world. All humans are occupying the same dimensional space these beings were sentenced to.

Instantly, I started to envision these evil creatures interacting within my own world. My mind conjured up thoughts of them working behind the scenes to influence the actions of humans. I never could understand why some people could become so evil and act in such horrific ways. I stopped watching the news in recent years due to all the revolting acts one inflicts on another, especially when children are involved. I was finally starting to piece together in my mind how humans were being manipulated to commit such grotesque acts.

“*You are correct,*” stated the mentor, as he stopped my mind from racing and brought me back from my internal thoughts. He looked up towards the dome, and then suddenly images started to appear across its surface. Mosaics of a hundred or so individual visions played for several seconds, and subsequently replaced with another collection of visions. They populated the entire

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

dome over-and-over again, showing me a side of reality that was quite disturbing.

Standing up and turning around in circles to view all the images was overwhelming. I watched epic wars, violent conflicts, random crimes, and individual arguments replayed. Not only were humans involved, but also nefarious creatures. They were indeed pulling the strings of man to perform such actions on their behalf. I also saw other forces fighting against their control and trying to stop their influence over humans. It was as if every conflict had two battles raging. One clash existed in the physical world, and another across this dimensional overlay.

After several minutes of these visions, my mentor stated, *“What you are witnessing are memories of the battles I have waged for your kind. Some were epic wars. Others were individual battles or conflicts. All of them were necessary. Without us taking action to thwart such aggression and influence over humans, your world would look far more devastating than its current state. Actually, it would be utter chaos with so few even being able to survive if evil was not confronted.”*

Panic overtook my thoughts while watching this evil army attempt to systematically cleanse my race from the face of the planet. As I continued to view the seemingly endless collection of memories, it was obvious they will stop at nothing to annihilate mankind. They displayed tremendous influential powers over humans and possessed skillful tactics of deception, lies, and confusion, which many became prey. Most individuals were completely helpless against their influence. It seemed to lack an element of fairness, as people had no clue they were being maliciously played like a piano.

I noticed not every human fell victim to these attacks in exactly the same way. Some showed the ability to counter this

## DECLARATION OF WAR

aggression within their own internal strength. They refused to be deceived, which seemed to frustrate these evil operatives even more. Constant intervention came from within these strong individuals—acting like a barrier of protection. These evil manipulators apparently had a limited impact despite their continual barrage.

The mentor asked the question, *“Do you understand why some humans are not influenced by these attacks? They have fully rejected an association with this evil faction, and by this decision, they have been equipped with similar abilities we possess. Since we are much stronger than these wicked outcasts, so too are humans that have chosen our side. Think of them as having the internal ability to access the strength and resolve of our world. They will never fall victim to deception, and will at no time ever be lost from our grip on them. Unfortunately, you can see from the visions that few of them exist—compared to the countless others who have not made their alliance with us.*

*Your access to our world confirms its existence, but most of your race will not have the same opportunity you have been granted. Many will never believe in our world. This is what our opposition is counting on. They do not wish anyone to know these two opposing realities await them. If this were common knowledge in your world, none would logically dare to choose their side. If given the choice to live a dimensional existence in total peace or persecution, which do you think most would choose?*

*You unlocked the door of our world to understand the forces you are up against. Now you must return and inform others in your world of the invisible enemy they face. This is not a singular quest that you must take on alone. We are also there fighting this battle on your behalf. There will be no rest for any of us until the final battle has ended.”*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

As I watched the mentor walk down from the platform, I understood my lesson was over. While still more questions circled my mind, I knew if he did not answer them, there was a reason. I further understood I would have to figure many things out for myself. While this would not be an easy task, the clear view into the eyes of my enemy became my motivation.

I also knew any efforts to share this knowledge with others would be met with tremendous opposition. I could already foresee people mocking my warnings. After all, who was I to be professing such things?

Now standing right in front of me, the mentor stated, *“Your job is not to worry over such things. Yes, you will receive resistance, but this is not by your choice; it is theirs. You must share what you have learned and leave the decision up to them. Remember, you had to make an individual decision for yourself. Do not deny others the same.”*

## THE RETURN

A bright light overwhelmed my vision until everything was completely white. The sun was setting, came under the canopy of the tree, and shined directly into my eyes. As I opened them, I squinted from the bright rays and paused for a few moments before standing up.

I thought to myself if what I just experienced was real? Everything seemed so vivid and tangible, but I started to doubt, and reasoned that I just fell asleep and the whole thing was a dream. Then a very strong feeling overcame me—signifying the dimensional attacks from the opposition had already begun.

I also realized I forgot to ask my mentor his name.

Instantly, in my mind, I heard a voice say, *“Michael.”*

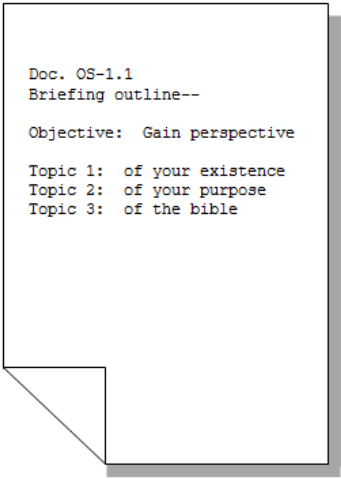
## [CHAPTER 02] INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

*Everything should be made as simple as possible,  
but not simpler.*

*Albert Einstein*

---

The ability to gain transparent understanding and doctrine-free perspective of any given topic is an empowering skill set to master. The entire world is teeming with opinions to latch onto in one hand, with a lack of true objectivity in the other. To default our knowledge base on a particular topic, from self-proclaimed experts, lacks the control over our lives that we have been granted. This can be extremely dangerous—especially when it comes to our survival.



Doc. OS-1.1  
Briefing outline--  
  
Objective: Gain perspective  
  
Topic 1: of your existence  
Topic 2: of your purpose  
Topic 3: of the bible

Please open the sealed envelope on the desk in front of you and remove its contents. Inside you will find a single sheet of paper containing the details of this briefing. We will begin to lay a foundation of understanding into this war. The objective is to overlay the theme of *gaining perspective*, as it applies to our existence, our ultimate purpose, and the bible. Utilizing this

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

technique will allow us to step back objectively and look at some elements of this battle from a distance. This view is imperative to possess, because we typically stand much too close to any given subject and never see the overall picture. With respect to the Deathless War, this is the most important hurdle to overcome.

Think of a road atlas that has every State on a separate page. If I were to ask how to get from New York to Los Angeles, you would have to flip back and forth between the pages of each State until you finally understood the most efficient route. This would take some level of effort as you followed the path from one page to the next. Instead, if I provided you with a foldout map of the entire United States on a single sheet, with one instantaneous glance, you would quickly and clearly see the shortest distance. A similar perspective model will be applied to the three topics in this briefing. It will allow an unobstructed vantage point from which to clarify the all-important big picture.

One final comment before we begin. The quote from Einstein above fits extremely well for this discussion. Essentially, he is stating a least common denominator exists in everything. We need only eliminate all the extraneous details to arrive at the essence of something. This subsequently reveals the *bottom-line*, and provides us with a foundation to build upon.

### GAINING PERSPECTIVE OF YOUR EXISTENCE

The term "Form-Follows-Function" is an elemental principle used throughout every design discipline. I first learned of the term over thirty years ago in one of my architecture classes. Simply stated it means; "*The design of anything should take on some form that will effectively serve its ultimate purpose.*"

Here are a few examples to consider.

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

Hand tools, and utensils are small and shaped in such a way that makes them easy to utilize. Furniture is designed to be comfortable when we relax, and functional when at work. Airplanes have wings in order to harness the air and provide lift for flight. The best and easiest to understand example would be the wheel. This concept is what dictates why the wheels of your car are round as opposed to being square. This round form follows the obvious function of providing a smooth and comfortable ride—as opposed to a rough one with any other shape. Millions of other man-made examples are likewise testimony to this most fundamental of all design principles.

Nature also follows this same design principle. Fish have fins in order to propel themselves in water. Birds have wings, so they can fly through the air. Trees have leaves to produce oxygen through photosynthesis. Certain animal species have antlers for protection. In fact, when you view this form-follows-function concept as it applies across nature as a whole, absolutely everything complies. Therefore, this begs the question, “What about humans?”

In my opinion, we are the best example of this principle. Not only do we fully understand its importance, but we have the mental ability to circumvent physical limitations not inherent to us through inventions. However, I want to stay focused only on the fundamental innate qualities of our existence.

To gain perspective of our existence, all we need is to understand the form-follows-function principle as it applies to the assets we came into this world with. I will take you through a simple three-step process that will peel back the layers and subsequently reveal who you really are.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### [STEP ONE: DUAL-DESIGN]

Obviously, we all have physical bodies combined with mental consciousness. However, this does not account for 100% of our complete existence. Technically speaking, it only equates to a very small fraction of our total makeup. This may sound strange at first, so let me provide an analogy to help you begin to understand this fact.

We all get emails every day, correct? For some emails, we print them out to have a physical copy on-hand for our records. I want you to think of a hardcopy from an email as your physical existence here on Earth. It is the *exact* same message as the electronic version of the email on the computer screen, but exists in a physical medium. I similarly want you to think of the email appearing on your screen, which you cannot physically touch, as your existence in another dimension. Therefore, the original email message on your screen is one component of your existence, and the printout is the other. It does not matter which one you read because they both say the exact same thing.

Now, let's talk about the component of your existence resident in the electronic form of the email.

We have all heard of individuals who have suffered a tragic accident or illness and subsequently died, yet were resuscitated back to life. Even my wife's grandmother Ila is an alumnus of this elite class. Their stories all have an amazing similarity with respect to their individual accounts of what happened to them during their temporary absence. (Read "*To Heaven and Back*" by Dr. Mary C. Neal – Waterbook Press, 2011). The uniform consensus, which their tales confirm, is none of them actually died. Well, technically their physical bodies expired, which we call death, but they were instantaneously aware of another dimensional reality outside the confines of our physical realm.



## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

The compelling aspect of this phenomenon is the fact that they were all physically separated from each other in many ways. Common sense tells us it would be impossible for tens-of-thousands of people to conspire their experiences into just two polar opposite realities. Their separation by geographic location, language barriers, religious beliefs, cultural differences, and time, should clearly telegraph some dimension other than our current physical one actually exists. Vivid accounts of their recollections upon return possess corroborative experiences, whether they were pleasant or painful. It does not matter if we choose to believe them. What this begins to establish, is our form-follows-function exists in a dual-design configuration.

Below we can utilize the email analogy, along with evidence of those who died and came back to life, to help us define the first element in a loose algebraic expression. This will start to build a clearer perspective of our total existence.

**(Email in paper form + Email in electronic form)**

**Or**

**(Physical Form + Dimensional Form)**

We all have two main components that make up a significant portion of our framework. We have a physical and dimensional component under one roof of consciousness. When we are physically alive, our thoughts attach to our current bodies. Upon expiration of this physical form, those who have died explain that our mental capacity transfers to our dimensional form. This dual-design is very important to gain perspective. Now we need to add an additional component that will further define our *Total Existence*.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

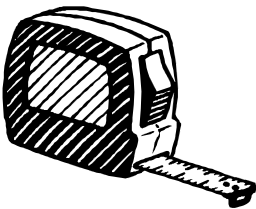
### [STEP TWO: TIME]

There is absolutely *no way* we can gain perspective of our real existence without adding the element of time. For humans, time is equally as important as oxygen. The summation of our dual-design form, along with time, reveals our total existence.

#### **(Physical Form + Dimensional Form) + Time = Total Existence**

When we add time to the equation, it cannot be just any perspective of time, so I came up with a plan.

Architects use scales to convert buildings down to manageable and understandable sizes. If we left everything in a real-world scale, it would certainly make designing very difficult. We would literally have to walk around entire structures in order to understand them—instead of studying them on paper. A typical architecture scale is one-quarter inch equaling one foot. This allows certain buildings to be reduced in size to fit on a single sheet of paper and studied. Therefore, what we are going to do is create a scale that will convert time down to a manageable and understandable size. Our scale will be one inch equaled to one-hundred years.



#### **Time Scale: 1" = 100 Years**

Pulling the measuring tape out just one inch, equaling one-hundred years, represents more time than most people will ever physically live. However, if you are lucky enough to witness an entire century, this would represent your complete lifespan. As we continue stretching the tape further, we begin to gain a visual sense of time.

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

The following chart provides milestones along the tape measure, thus establishing an initial frame of reference.

Length	Years	Milestone
1 foot	1,200	800 A.D. (early middle ages)
10 feet	12,000	10,000 B.C. (end of the last ice age) <sup>01</sup>
100 feet	120,000	Homo-sapiens - humans <sup>02</sup>
1 mile	6.3 million	Upright walking of human ancestors <sup>03</sup>
158 miles	1 billion	Multi-celled organisms <sup>04</sup>
2200 miles	14 billion	The Universe begins <sup>05</sup>

The chart above shows if we stretch our tape measure a length of only ten feet, all *recorded* history as we know it resides. If we stretch the tape one-hundred feet, every single human (homo-sapiens) is contained within that distance. If we walk a mile pulling our measuring tape, we get back to when our archeological ancestors first started to walk upright. Finally, if we drove a car with our arm stretched out the window pulling the tape from Disney World in Orlando, Florida to Disneyland in Anaheim, California, this would represent every second of time that ever existed in our universe.

While this is all very interesting, it still fails to help us fully understand our existence. Remember, we need to add time to our dual-design equation, but it must be specific. If we only look at the chart, we are still standing much too close and fail to gain perspective of the big picture.

Take a look at our tape measure stretched between these two theme parks in Florida and California below. On our scale, this visually represents all time from today back to the origination of

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

the universe approximately fourteen billion years ago. From this vantage point, we see something very telling—or fail to see.

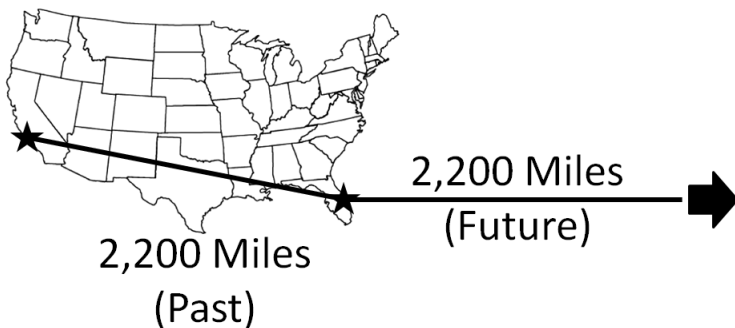


2,200 Miles

The scale we created was one inch equaling one-hundred years, correct? Can you see one inch along this timeline from this perspective, which represents your potential lifespan? Obviously not, as it would be infinitesimal from this distance away from our tape. In fact, even one-hundred feet, or the entire existence of all humans over the past 120,000 years, would be a microscopic dot at the end of the measuring tape from this vantage point.

Hold that thought...

Stretch the tape an additional 2,200 miles, or another fourteen billion years into the future as shown below.

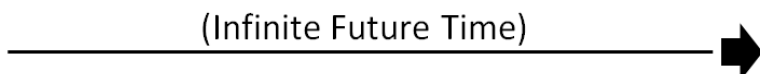


However, do not stop at 2,200 miles into the future, just keep going. Circle the entire globe one, two, three, four times, et cetera, until you have covered the whole surface of the planet

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

like a ball of yarn. Move on to our Moon and wrap it up until its surface is completely covered. Then wrap all the other planets and moons in our solar system, including the Sun. When you are finished with that, move on to countless other solar systems and do the same.

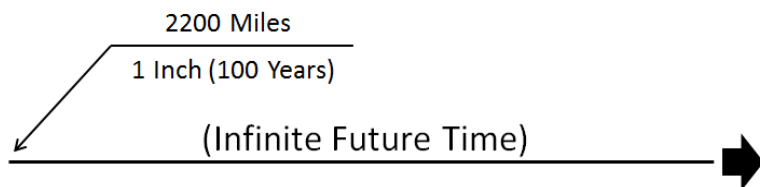
Now, I want you to unwrap all of your hard work and pull on the two ends of the tape until it is tight and in a straight line.



What you are technically looking at above is an unobstructed clear perspective of your total existence. This is the ultimate truth behind who you really are whether you believe it or not.

Watch as I prove it...

This line segment represents only a portion of infinite time because there is no end as it continues to move to the right. But if the segment represented billions-of-trillions-of-quadrillion years into the future, could you even see the 2,200 miles, or 14 billion years of the past? Again, the answer is no, because such an amount of time is a microscopic speck on the far left of the timeline from this vantage point. Smaller still is the one inch, or potentially one-hundred years that your lifespan occupies.



With respect to *all* time, including the past 2,200 miles (14 billion years), our one inch lifespan (one-hundred years), and infinite future time still to come, we are currently positioned at the very beginning of time. In fact, we are so far on the left of this endless timeline that our physical form is technically

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

negligible compared to our total existence—similar to the first time you ever blinked when compared to your entire life.

With this in mind, if we represent our physical form to dimensional form as a ratio, we gain further insight into our total existence. Since each of us will live a different length of time, we will assign one (1) to our physical form and infinity ( $\infty$ ) to our dimensional form. Thus, the ratio of our physical form to dimensional form is  $1:\infty$  as shown overlaid across the infinite timeline below.



Therefore, our existence here on Earth in our physical form is infinitely minimal, dare I say virtually inconsequential, when compared to our dimensional form existing across infinite time.

### [STEP THREE: WHO YOU REALLY ARE]

Instead of a ratio, what if we used percentages to reveal the overwhelming truth between our physical and dimensional forms? I feel this is the clearest vantage point in which to gain an unobstructed perspective of our true identity.



When we overlay our physical and dimensional forms as a percentage across the infinite timeline, our true identity becomes self-evident. I fully understand that our physical form occupies at least some percentage, but it would be *infinitely* minimal compared to the vastness of infinite future time. In fact, as future time became infinitely larger, the percentage of our physical

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

form would continue to become infinitely smaller until it essentially vanished.

Therefore, we are technically *dimensional beings*, not physical ones! The fact we reside in our physical form on Earth for only one micro-moment, or virtually 0%, along an infinite timeline confirms it. This realization may come as a shock at first, because we live in a physical world and relate to this reality on a daily basis. Since humans are products of their physical environment, we therefore ascertain that we are physical beings and nothing more. Until we step back and view ourselves from an objective vantage point, in this case an infinite one, we will never understand this *truth*.

By the way, we just uncovered the biggest lie the world has ever known. The lie rests in this *perspective* of our physical and dimensional forms across time. When we are deceived from the truth that we are technically dimensional beings, well, at least about 100% of the time, we place too much emphasis on our physical form. Why is this so important? If you have issues with money, relationships, fear, health, addictions, or any other physical world issue, would it not make sense to give such problems their proper 0% physical form weight? All of a sudden, what seemed to be a major obstacle in our lives, has now been reduced to a 0% significance. This is extremely liberating and empowering to say the least. Reading further into the book, the deception throughout the world of placing so much of our overall perspective on our physical form will become clear.

For now, we need to answer the question of why our physical form even exists in the first place. Remember, “*The design of anything should take on some form that will effectively serve its ultimate purpose.*” Would it not have been simpler to have us exist only in our dimensional form? After all, we will essentially spend 100% of our lives in this form. There would

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

have been no need to create a physical universe in the first place. Does this not seem like a tremendous waste of time for no apparent reason? This should telegraph there is more to the story. What you are about to learn is that your physical form does have *one* very important significance.

### GAINING PERSPECTIVE OF YOUR PURPOSE

The complexities of a car or truck are rather impressive man-made inventions to say the least. Think of all the individual parts that must be manufactured and assembled to create just one vehicle. In the United States, we take vehicles for granted since many families have a couple in their garage. So if I were to ask, “*What is the purpose of a vehicle?*” your response would be quick and obvious. You would say, “*The purpose of a vehicle is to transport people and cargo from place-to-place.*” This is simple and straightforward enough. So riddle me this. Why is it that most people have no idea of their purpose?

When someone is asked this question of their purpose, typical responses include; take care of my family, be a good person, help those in need, or make a truck-load of money. This unfortunately misses the point of the question. I am not talking about their micro-managed purpose on Earth. Instead, what I am asking is, “*What is the purpose of their physical form?*”

The answer rests in the  $1:\infty$  ratio expression we created that helped to understand our physical and dimensional forms.



I contend there is only *one* ultimate purpose of the physical form of our existence. That singular purpose is an individual



## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

decision that will decide the fate of our dimensional form across infinite future time, or virtually 100% of our total existence.

In the previous section, I talked about victims of tragic accidents or illnesses who came back to life and shared their experiences. I said, “*Vivid accounts of their recollections upon return possess corroborative experiences, whether they were pleasant or painful.*” It is this “*pleasant or painful*” aspect we need to address.

Rational humans have an innate understanding about the concepts of; right or wrong, yes or no, truth or lies, and black or white. We typically think of right or wrong on a regular basis. However, we think far less frequently of concepts such as good vs. evil. Even more rare will thoughts of Heaven or Hell enter our minds—whether we simply do not want to think about it, or we fail to believe they exist. This is one of those *off-limits* topics where individuals refuse to confront the truth.

The fact of the matter is we use terms like Heaven and Hell to describe two very real opposing dimensional realms, where upon the expiration of our physical form, our dimensional forms will reside in one or the other. Forget what we call them, or that they carry a religious connotation. We know from those who physically died and came back to life that they are real. There is *no way* thousands of these polar-opposite accounts could be either coincidental or conspired. The fact some people deny the very existence of Heaven and Hell means absolutely nothing as to whether they exist. That would be like me saying China does not exist simply because I have never been there. I am certain a billion Chinese people would disagree with me.

Personally, I side with these death-defying individuals who have shared their dimensional stories of warning. I suggest everyone start listening to what they have to say.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### GAINING PERSPECTIVE OF THE BIBLE

The old adage, “*Don’t judge a book by its cover,*” does not apply when it comes to the bible. Not only can we pre-judge the validity and authenticity of this work without ever reading one page, but also a litmus test should be our first task. I am not saying, “*Don’t read it,*” but if we are going to devote the amount of effort required, we should first make sure it is worth our time.

As for the controversy surrounding the bible, let me just say this. If the mere word *bible* offends you personally, then you need to stow those objections until you are done with this book. There is a very good reason why you are subconsciously questioning its relevance, which will become self-evident. However, if your offense stems from another persons’ opinion, ask yourself this. Are you willing to put your life in their hands? After all, what do they have to lose if they are wrong? The world we all share will always have someone at odds to our thinking. This is the nature of individual choice.

When we think about a book being written, we typically think in terms of a singular author. Certainly, there are many books with more than just one author, but the norm is one person being responsible for the entire work. This is not the case of the bible. It was penned by forty *separate* individuals who contributed to the final outcome.<sup>06</sup> This may not strike you as very telling from the onset. That is because you are still standing too close. This external fact telegraphs something extremely important.

The reason I italicized “*separate*” is because this is a large piece of the puzzle. Visualize for a moment forty separate author’s locked in a room, with the task of constructing an epic book that rivals the complexity and magnitude of the bible. I see forty professors, who are experts in their individual fields,

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

starting with mutual respect for their colleagues in the room. The process begins rather civil, but as time passes, self-interests and egos filter into the mix. Debates and intense arguments transpire from what should be included, and what must be omitted. Deals are made to admit one scholar's talking points, if another's philosophy is also allowed. Human nature would start to rear its ugly head during the process, resulting in a final product that is far less than pure.

The above scenario reflects common sense and human nature. Just ask forty accountants to calculate your taxes, and I guarantee you will get at least twenty different results. Alternatively, ask forty doctors their opinion on some ailment you may have. You cannot possibly believe they would all prescribe the exact same treatment. I have a good one for you. Enter any church, synagogue, mosque, temple or worship center, and ask everyone to explain their respective beliefs. The varying explanations within the same building would certainly boggle the mind.

This starts to uncover why the forty individuals contributing to the final outcome of the bible is so unique. The separation of their person is not the only compelling factor. They also came from different professions. Would you agree a doctor, lawyer, scientist, fireman, teacher, or any other profession, carries a viewpoint on issues that may be quite distinct from the others? An important driver to one profession may be completely trivial to another.

What about their separate philosophies? Just take a survey of some of the political movements in existence. Do Democrats, Republicans, Socialists, Marxists, Communists, and similar political groupings see eye-to-eye? While these ideologies may be contemporary, those who wrote the bible had many political ideologies of their own to choose between.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Separation of the forty also occurred with respect to their languages. The bible was written in Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek. Have you ever taken a foreign language? I do not have to explain difficulties that exist trying to express a thought across language barriers. While it may be rather simplistic to convey general concepts between two languages, far more difficulty exists when trying to explain complex thoughts. The bible is full of elaborate thinking where varying languages could easily send the body of work down multiple paths.

Further separation of these forty men is declared in their geographic locations. They were spread-out among different regions, nations, and continents. Again, just overlay this fact using the United States as an example. Are there not varying ideologies across our Nation? I am pretty sure what is important to people living in Los Angeles, California is not 100% equivalent to those in Denver, Colorado. Trust me, I have lived in both, and they are very different. Similarly, think of the cultural diversity between the United States, Canada, and Mexico. Geographic locale plays an enormous role in the way people view themselves and relevant issues in society.

This growing list begins to telegraph an obvious fact. Purposeful separation was implemented throughout the construction of the bible via persons, professions, philosophies, languages, and geographic locations. Furthermore, to see from an incredible vantage point regarding the most important separation truth of them all, just look at your watch.

The separation of time in this perspective exercise is the most compelling division of these men thus far. The bible was started in 1405 B.C. and finished approximately 95 A.D.<sup>07</sup> This fifteen-hundred year span reveals an external fact of the bible that absolutely cannot be ignored. Here's why.

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

Think of our world over the past one-hundred years. The advances of transportation, communication, food production, housing, clothing, medicine, et cetera, have dramatically altered our perspective. Back then, all of these issues required a substantial effort. If you wanted something to eat, you certainly did not just make your way to a local supermarket. A trip to Europe never involved the utilization of a plane. If you became sick, your first thought was probably what to place on your gravestone.

Obviously, life one-hundred years ago barely resembles life today. The views we currently have on many issues have changed at an exponential rate past where they were a century earlier. Now, multiply those differences across fifteen-hundred years. Common sense tells me the outlook people had on many issues back in 500 A.D. (fifteen-hundred years ago) would be light-years different from ours today. Even so, when these forty men wrote their specific sections of the bible, they remained on-point across an entire millennium and a half.

To make all of this very clear, let me give you a tearful analogy to solidify this in your mind. Place a whole onion onto a cutting board. Slice it forty times to represent each of the men who penned the contents of the bible. Turn the onion and slice it several more times for their separate philosophies. Continue this process of rotating and slicing for their respective professions, languages, geographic locations, and of course time. Now let me ask you something. With a cutting board full of separate diced onion pieces before you, how could it be these forty men acted as if they were a singular author? None of them strayed off-course or forgot to include something that was detrimental to the complete message. The result of their monumental endeavor was as if they were never separated in the first place.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

How was this possible? To me, the answer is obvious—they simply received instructions of exactly what to write. I fully relate to this truth because the book you are currently reading exists due to this phenomenon. However, in my case the general direction or *framework* was inspired. For the forty contributors of the bible, they were required to be far more exacting in every detail.

The complexity of this epic work could not possibly end up in its current state without some form of guidance. The probability of humans developing this level of sophistication is so far off the charts, frankly, it is impossible. This telegraphs an obvious truth most are deceived from accepting. Each of them received direction, from an authority outside of our physical realm, to write their specific and separated components. Then that force managed the compilation of pieces into the final product that we have today.

Now, many people will flatly reject even a single notion of supernatural involvement. It will be self-evident throughout the book why this is the case. For now, let us prove beyond any doubt that supernatural direction is an undeniable fact.

The smoking gun rests in the hand of the one responsible for authorship. This comes in the form of future historical events documented before they actually occurred. What this means is something other than humans was responsible for telegraphing accurate and specific accounts of future events with perfection.

We know with 100% certainty that mankind cannot predict the future. Just take a coin out of your pocket and flip it, calling out heads or tails to prove this point. Each flip of the coin provides only a 50% probability you would call it correctly. If you happened to get a dozen guesses correct in a row, you would be extremely fortunate. Regardless of your winning-streak, each correct answer would equate to nothing more than luck.

## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

Can you imagine if humans were capable of predicting the future? Think of the lines at the casinos or racetracks. Would it not mean everyone would pick the winning lottery number every week? There also would never be any accidents, as people would see into the future and avoid them. Certainly, there would be no further need for meteorologists. Actually, I do not see much need for weathermen right now. The point here is humans do not have the capacity to predict the future, period.

The most compelling aspect of the bible is the amount of future historical events documented prior to their occurrence. This is so important for you to understand in order to gain perspective that I have created yet another analogy to convey it.

What if I told you today the close of tomorrows' Dow Jones Industrial Average (DJIA), and was *specific* to the exact decimal? You would certainly doubt that I would be right at first, but when the market closed and I was precisely correct you would probably then think, "*Good guess.*" What if I wrote down on a piece of paper a list of closes for an entire week, and again they were all spot-on to the exact decimal? How would you react if I was proven inerrant for an entire month? Surely, at some point, you would start to believe I somehow possess the ability to see into the future and extract this information. You may not understand how I can continuously accomplish this amazing feat, but you would definitely question why I drive a 2000 Ford Explorer with 150,000 miles, because I could most certainly be the richest man alive with this ability.

The *truth* is this. There are so many *specific* future historical events documented in the bible prior to them actually happening, it would be as if I could tell you *today* the precise close of the DJIA, *to the exact decimal*, for almost *ten years straight!*<sup>08</sup> Now, certainly this is not the work of humans. How could it be? One

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

would have to be completely unreasonable to think otherwise. With this *mountain of evidence*, being persuaded or influencing others to the contrary would definitely lack common sense. Unfortunately, this happens every second of every day. One purpose of this book is to save you and your family from this widespread deception.

Additionally, it should be noted that the bible is the only source on the face of the planet with this incomparable level of supernatural guidance. This is important, because the author fully understood some humans would have a *limited* ability to see into the future and manipulate others with this capability. Therefore, the amount of this type of forthcoming knowledge within the bible needed to be over-the-top, definitive, and prove without question who ultimately provided the information.

## INERRANT ERRORS

Before concluding this briefing, we will deal with one final issue regarding the claims of inconsistencies, contradictions, and errors contained within the bible. The short answer when scouring the text for these types of discrepancies is this,

*“Be careful what you wish for!”*

For thousands of years people have looked to the bible for answers, inspiration, guidance, and yes, mistakes. The first time I ever read the bible, essentially, I just wanted to understand what was between the covers. There were no preconceived ambitions on my part of what I might find, nor did I have any specific questions seeking answers. I only wanted to know for myself, and not through other people’s claims or perspectives, exactly what it said.



## INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

My first pass through its contents revealed no errors of any kind. Technically speaking, I was a biblical infant during this initial read and did not possess the ability to recognize or uncover an inconsistency with my knowledge base. In fact, had I felt that I stumbled upon an error of some kind; I would have simply assumed that I was the one at fault and needed further study in order to resolve the matter.

As the years passed, and repetition of the material began to increase my understanding of the bible, I was eventually forced to address this discrepancy issue. Arguments between people who claim infallibility verses those who seek inconsistencies simply cannot be ignored indefinitely. At some point, there must be a firm resolve of the truth—regardless of the outcome.

The fact of the matter is the bible does contain some apparent inconsistencies within the span of over 31,000 verses. I could not believe it when I was forced to accept this possibility. I always thought the bible was error-free. How could all the bible-based faiths exist with a foundational document inclusive of possible contradictions—no matter how minute they may appear? Is not the author omniscient? How could even one misplaced word find its way into the bible if a supreme being with the capacity of creating the entire universe was ultimately responsible for the work?

The answer was revealed to me when I stopped asking how, and started asking why? There is not a convenient or clever response for explaining away these alleged contradictions, but an absolute purpose for them. Let me say that again. The bible *must* appear to contain errors.

For millenniums, opponents of the bible have painstakingly battled to find inconsistencies to discredit its authenticity. Their mission, scour every word and build a case against those who claim divine inspiration. Once confronted with this truth,

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

believers would be stripped of their foundational document and forced to admit a faith based on fallibility. The problem for those who concentrated so much effort on *how* they were going to tear down religious institutions, is they failed to recognize *why*.

If the bible appeared completely error-free, especially after countless centuries of close inspection and modern technological advancements not at the disposal of the original writers, this would prove the authenticity debate beyond any doubt. In other words, verification of a divine author would be as self-evident as  $1+1=2$ . Everyone on the planet would concede with 100% conviction of a divine creator and anyone who opposed that view would equate to a person claiming  $1+1=3$ . Deniers would simply be seen as non-credible. Additionally, an apparent error-free 788,258 word document (1769 edition of the 1611 King James Bible) would eliminate any concept of faith.

On the other hand, if the ultimate author allowed humans to interject a *controlled* amount of potential discrepancies, then the reader would be forced to decide divine inspiration for themselves. This conscious decision would reveal what is in that individual's heart. Will people take a leap of faith and side with divinity, or take the road of intent scrutiny in order to discredit the truth?

Subtle discrepancies, inconsistencies, or potential errors in the bible serve the purpose of uncovering a person's true intentions. If one genuinely looks to the text for honest and truthful answers, they will obtain the knowledge they seek through faith—regardless of the possible inconsistencies. If one diligently looks for errors in order to discredit the authenticity, they will obtain the answer they seek through disbelief—regardless of the overwhelming consistency throughout over 31,000 verses.

It is that simple.

## **[CHAPTER 03]**

### **FIELD MANUAL**

*By wisdom a house is built, and through understanding it is established; through knowledge its rooms are filled with rare and beautiful treasures.*

ISC Sec. 20.24.3-4

---

**I** fully understand most people refuse to engage in a discussion involving religion, faith, and beliefs because of the controversy and animosity that typically ensues. There is a very good reason why conflicts erupt with religion, which you will learn throughout this book, but again for the record I must reiterate one fact and make it perfectly clear.

**“The book you are reading is not about Religion!  
It is about Surviving the Final Battle, Period.”**

I just finished with a compelling argument as to why we *should* read the bible—due to the obvious fact that mankind played such a minimal role in its creation. I did not say you *must* read it. The choice is strictly up to you and none of my business. Nevertheless, information about our world, which comes from another dimension, is just too compelling to ignore. Let me explain why I have no choice but to look into content within the bible to help explain the Deathless War.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### CODEBOOK INSIGHT

Architects utilize several codebooks for direction and insight on numerous issues. These books cover a wide array of topics such as; design, structural, mechanical, fire, handicap accessibility, and life safety requirements—just to name a few. In essence, they are a reference point, or base line, for all architects to start from when safely designing any building. In addition, there are two very important themes running through every codebook we utilize.

First, all the current codebooks are basically written as a means to *protect life*. Architecture for many years was a trial-and-error profession. Anyone could be viewed as an architect if his or her main purpose was to design and oversee the construction of a building. This is no longer the case. Over time, as structures failed and people were killed as a result, society deemed it necessary to regulate those responsible. Technically speaking, architecture, along with the building industry as a whole, became professions of life-safety.

Secondly, these codebooks are not just a set of rules, but also have an authority behind their implementation. These regulatory bodies have the power to mandate that we follow their prescribed laws, rules, ordinances, jurisdictional requirements, and codes to the letter. It is the responsibility of these regulators to define a *safe path* for those of us in the building industry to follow. If we do not, the consequences could be fatal.

Therefore, when it comes to the Deathless War, there is only one set of codebooks on the face of the planet, which contains life-saving information, along with the authoritative regulatory body we can trust. This is the bible. It lays out the *safe-path* for anyone to follow regardless of their beliefs. It subsequently

becomes a base line for all humanity to utilize as a foundational resource.

My thought here is that you would not view the bible as a *religious* text, but rather a survival codebook. Whatever it takes to remain focused on the information and not feel as though you are being preached to is the goal. If it helps, think about the bible as being similar to the vehicle code, where rules are established as a public-safety issue. Another thought is to affiliate the bible to the civil code or even the Constitution of the United States. Both are yet again a set of laws, rules, ordinances, jurisdictional requirements, and codes, written for the purpose of establishing a safe-path and providing guidance.

Would you like to know how the bible itself views religion? Let me give you a hand with that—hint. The word “religion” is so important that it appears a whopping five (5) times.<sup>01</sup> Other words, such as money, appear 113 times.<sup>02</sup> Fear appears 336 times.<sup>03</sup> War appears 399 times.<sup>04</sup> Evil appears 430 times.<sup>05</sup> Jesus and Lord appear 1310 and 6749 times respectively.<sup>06</sup> This hardly makes the case that religion is the central message. In fact, quite the opposite is true. You will learn the bible warns of religion being comprised of man-made institutions, which by themselves provide absolutely nothing with respect to our survival.

Since it is absolutely imperative no one gets hung up on the religion issue, I want to respect your beliefs by doing something a little different. I am going to create a mirror codebook that runs parallel to the bible. This will be a thread of sorts, similar to an online forum, which only references information essential for our discussion. This will serve two purposes. First, it drives home the point that the bible is technically a codebook designed to provide guidance. Secondly, for those who may still need

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

these verses not to feel like a sermon, it may provide you with a way to get past those emotions and simply focus on the information at hand.

### CODEBOOK PARAMETERS

The International Building Code, or IBC, is one of the main codebooks used by architects when designing any building. Other related codes are listed below.

- IFC International Fire Code
- IMC International Mechanical Code
- IPC International Plumbing Code
- IRC International Residential Code
- IECC International Energy Conservation Code
- IFCG International Fuel Gas Code
- IPMC International Property Maintenance Code

The pattern is obvious, so my first thought was to refer to this parallel codebook as the International Survival Code or ISC. This seemed logical and simple enough for our purposes, except for the word *International*. Merriam-Webster defines it as: *of, relating to, or affecting two or more nations*. This does not really apply as it refers to nations and not individuals. Therefore, we are going to change International to Immortal. Why? The definition of *Immortal*, again according to Webster is: *exempt from death*. This fits our discussion perfectly, so we are going with that. We now have our codebook name—Immortal Survival Code (ISC).

As for the naming convention, we will change only the traditional book titles to section numbers. For example, instead of using Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, etc., we will change these to Sec. 1, Sec. 2, Sec. 3, and so on through all 66 books. In the Appendix of this book is an index of the section number associated with the corresponding book in the bible. The chapter

## FIELD MANUAL

and verse numbers in our convention will remain the same so as not to make this too complicated.

Here is a side-by-side comparison of the differences between the two conventions.

<b>Traditional convention:</b>	<b>Genesis 1:1</b>
<b>Parallel convention:</b>	<b>ISC Sec. 1.1.1</b>

As you can see, both follow the same (book, chapter, verse) format to keep it simple. So again, if you need it, use it. If you do not, forget it. Either way, this is your field manual.

It should be very apparent I am absolutely compelled to get this knowledge into your hands. I hope you can see the respect for your beliefs I am trying to build into the format. The bottom line is this. No matter what your background is, or what your beliefs may be, you are just as much involved in this war as I am. The way I see it, we are in this together. Therefore, it is my intent to inform you of exactly how you are involved and clarify your options.





## [CHAPTER 04]

### BOOT CAMP

*It's not the will to win, but the will to prepare to win  
that makes the difference.*

*Bear Bryant*

---

**Y**our tolerance for mental anguish and physical suffering is about to be tested beyond limits set forth within the known capacities of humans. A dark cloud looms on the horizon, flashing violent bolts of lightning in all directions, with its sights transfixed directly on your front doorstep. Retreat is not an option, as this storm will flank your position from all sides, encircling every aspect of your life. When it blankets the entire globe, there will literally be nowhere to hide. Inside these clouds hides an evil force hell-bent on inflicting horrific carnage upon everyone in its path. Internal self-control and resolve will become your sole ally and last line of defense against their aggression—aimed at nothing less than your total destruction. Seconds will feel like days as you await that final breath. Then suddenly...everything turns black.

Thinking of our final moments is something most of us erase from our minds as quickly as possible. We replace fearful visions with peaceful scenarios that are swift and painless—such as passing on in our sleep. If you are lucky enough to never have these thoughts, I am most jealous. However, your fortune is about to run out. Truth will soon reveal a time where natural

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

deaths will become the minority. The replacement will become far more violent and deliberate.

Welcome to boot camp.

The process now begins to prepare you for a series of spectacular events, which will prove to be extremely fearful for those who are not ready to confront them. Just as our military personnel begin the process of morphing from an ordinary citizen to a highly skilled and well-equipped soldier through basic training, you will also endure a similar transformation. It will most certainly be an eye-opener as you learn seemingly unthinkable truths. This is exactly why you must rationalize, acknowledge, and persevere through it. This training will help establish the minimal requirements you will need to survive this battle.

### DEVELOPING A STRONG MINDSET

First, I want to give you an analogy to remember throughout this discussion and subsequent chapters. This may help you lay a foundation of the required mindset as we proceed through several topics. I know for myself, before understanding the contents of this book, my appraisal of reality varied greatly from the truth. Upon learning my fate, it was only through developing a strong mindset to deal with this reality that provided the confidence and resolve to push forward. I would expect when you are exposed to some of the topics in this book, along with my associated commentary, you may develop a compelling urge to live under a rock. This is normal, but an obstacle I trust you will overcome.

Think of someone who has been diagnosed with terminal cancer and has approximately six months to live. Upon first learning their fate, the patient obviously becomes emotionally

## BOOT CAMP

terrified from the reality of what little time they have left. Then they begin the process of preparing themselves, their family, and start getting their house in order for the inevitable. Their initial fear becomes more manageable as time passes, and acceptance begins to set in. Towards the end, they have made their peace, said their good-byes, prepared their estate, and subsequently find internal strength and resolve as they face their final moment. Then pass on to the next dimension.

If you and your family are not mentally, physically, and most importantly *dimensionally prepared*, your chances for survival are zero. I cannot stress this fact enough. The need for you to be strong-willed and stop at nothing to make it through this monumental period of time on our horizon is paramount. You must commit everything to gain knowledge of the gravity of what you are about to learn, and separate yourself from the multitudes who will fall victim by their ignorance. If you want to give yourself and others around you the keys to victory, then we need to first start by preparing your mind. Here is a brief glimpse into the not so distant future.

## FUTURE HISTORICAL EVENTS

There will be one generation in history that will experience first-hand the physical horrors of a war that has been raging incognito for endless millennia. The manifestations of evil will escape the shackles of containment and seep into our world like the rush of an unstoppable flood. Horrific accounts of mass violence and genocide will swiftly circle the globe—like an uncontrollable forest fire amidst a severe drought. Those populating the Earth in those days will see their lives, and all those surrounding them, take on one singular purpose—survival.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

There is no point rambling how violent our world is becoming with each passing day. Evidence of riots and revolutions across the globe are signaling widespread unrest that has reached a breaking point. Countries such as Tunisia, Egypt, Libya, Yemen, Syria, Greece, France, Great Britain, even the United States, along with a growing list of other nations, have protesters filling the streets in defiance of authority. They are essentially campaigning for their respective concepts of a new world that more resembles their particular flavor of utopia.

Ironically, these revolutionaries are wholly oblivious to a nefarious force reaching through a dimensional plane and maneuvering them as pawns to achieve a far different end game. The global playing field will have many factions clawing for their place above all others. However, none of them will successfully occupy this seat. Instead, quests of domination will bloodily lead to utter chaos across the globe, where someone must eventually step in and put an end to the madness lest anyone remain alive.

These incidents of unrest are only the initial rumblings of what will eventually overtake our world and pit faction against faction—even parent against offspring. An intense escalation of events is going to transform everything on the face of this planet in ways no one could have ever imagined. The bottom line is this. Only time stands in the way of all hell breaking loose.

While no one on the face of the planet can shed any definitive light regarding *when* monumentally destructive future events will precisely occur, we fundamentally are able to read about *what* some of the epic milestones will look like. We are also instructed to watch for events preceding these increasingly devastating cataclysms to be fully prepared when they are no longer *future* events.

## BOOT CAMP

### FUTURE TEMPLE

One of the first milestones we must actively watch for is the future rebuilding of a temple in Jerusalem, Israel. The site where this structure will be built has been bloodily fought over for thousands of years. Apparently, this tradition will continue because we are informed that not only will this temple be a symbol of contention, but also a strategic target of occupation. Its construction also signifies a final battle sequence is underway—not all of which resides in the physical world.

For our purposes right now, this future structure is only significant for telegraphing subsequent devastating events that are soon to follow.

### FUTURE TYRANT

It would be an understatement to say that a future tyrant will be the preeminent image of pure evil. Looking back through history, the human race has been riddled with those who thrive on the shedding of blood. Collectively, they all fail to rise to level of extreme hatred toward humanity this future commander will demand from his troops. His tirades will prove unparalleled in mortal terms because he will not be entirely human. Rather, the hellish nature of his character will emanate from the deepest depths of our world. When the time comes for this detestable being to enter our lives, your preparation must already be at its highest level.

### FUTURE DESTRUCTION

**ISC Sec. 66.8.5** *Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an **earthquake**.*<sup>01</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Another milestone signaling this epic timeframe is well underway will come in the form of a worldwide earthquake, or series of them, unlike any on record. This *Global-Quake* will cause such vast devastation that the entire world will shut down instantly. Countless buildings and homes will be destroyed, and many severely damaged. Death tolls will be in the millions, and equal amounts will suffer severe injury. The balance of survivors will tend to the injured on a mass scale—creating a global emergency triage network. The aftermath will also reveal unprecedented damage to the communication, transportation, energy, commerce, financial, institutional, and governmental systems across the globe.

Databases containing information for every purpose will halt services that tap into them. The largest service affected in this area will obviously be the banking system. Since all accounts are now electronic in nature, the physical damage to hardware, along with the removal of electricity from the power-grid, will certainly bring the system to its knees. I do not have to tell you where this will lead.

Typically, the term “after-shocks” refers to the countless minor post-quakes following the major event. In this case, the term relates more to the human condition. Global-quake survivors will be forced to embrace a completely new planet and way of life.

Everything will literally change in minutes—my guess is seven, the biblical number for completeness. Before this quake, the world spins just as it does now. Political arguments between Democrats, Republicans, Independents, Socialists, Communists, Green-Party, Tea-Party, blah, blah, blah, will continue to be heated and contentious. After this quake, they will all be transformed into the survival-party.

## BOOT CAMP

This is simply the end of going to the grocery store for food, driving across town with roads damaged and bridges collapsed, seeing a doctor for a cold, attending movies, downloading songs on your Ipod—get the picture?

**Note:** Coincidentally, as I write this early on the morning of March 11, 2011, an earthquake measuring 8.9 on the Richter scale hit Honshu, Japan a few hours ago. This is the most severe quake in that nation's history and the fifth largest since accurate records began in 1900.<sup>02</sup> The reason I mention this event is due to the fact that the frequency and magnitude of earthquakes leading up to this epic-quake will intensify similar to labor pains. This will signify how quickly time is running out.

While the global-quake telegraphs a *new era* of this war has begun for those who already understand what is coming, countless so-called experts within the field of seismology will rationalize and persuade others into believing otherwise. They will allege contrived theories of natural occurring tectonic plate shifts, or some other convoluted claim as the root cause. This denial of the *true* origin of the most powerful and destructive earthquake known to man, or series of them, has already been factored into the equation. This prompts the first of four warnings.

## FUTURE WARNINGS

**ISC Sec. 66.8.7** *The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there came **hail and fire** mixed with blood, and it was hurled down on the earth. A third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.*<sup>03</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Many years ago, I took a rafting trip down the American River in Northern California. The night we arrived, there was to be one of the most spectacular meteor showers in recent times. The height of the atmospheric fireworks' show was projected to occur around four in the morning. Setting up camp out in the wilderness, far away from any city lights, put me in the perfect locale to watch what would prove to be nothing short of a spectacular event.

Laying in my sleeping bag and focusing my field of vision directly upward, I was amazed at the night sky with billions of stars as the backdrop. Huddled close to the warm campfire, I began to see streaks of burning ice shortly after midnight. Their frequency and magnitude intensified over the next couple of hours—keeping my attention from becoming tired and falling asleep. As it got closer to the Crescendo, several of the meteors displayed long tails of fire leaving a residual vapor trail that recorded their flight path.

My effort to fight the constant battle of sleep deprivation was rewarded after the clock struck four in the morning. At least one-half-dozen incredibly large meteors lit up the night sky, covering more than half the distance between horizons. Then the finale began with some of the most unimaginable sightings of fire ripping across the sky at ridiculous speeds. In particular, one of them was so massive it seemed like a burning skyscraper was hurled across the sky like a rocket. My guess was the length of the fire-tail behind this astronomical projectile had to be hundreds of miles long due to its elevation above the Earth. It was a sight I will never forget.

The reason for explaining this visually detailed account of a meteor shower experience is to provide you with the realization of what is being described in **ISC Sec. 66.8.7**. This citation does not refer to your typical rendition of the phenomenon, such as;



## BOOT CAMP

*“Look, a meteor! Darn, you just missed it.”* Instead, this warning describes countless fire-breathing meteors slamming into the planet and igniting blazes across the entire globe—essentially destroying one-third of all vegetation. Of course, the *third* referred to here is probably not a random portion of the Earth’s surface, but the middle third, or *breadbasket*, where most of the food production occurs. At this point, rain for crops is not as important due to the fact there is simply far fewer crops to water. However, this does produce starvation at epidemic proportions.

After the world continues its denial and fails to come to grips with the reality as to why these *two* global disasters occurred, I guess we are just that stubborn; the second warning sign comes down from the mountaintop.

**ISC Sec. 66.8.8-9** *The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned into blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.*<sup>04</sup>

This is where things get even more ominous. When an asteroid the size of a mountain slams into an ocean, destroying a third of everything in its wake, rationalizing it away as simply another *coincidence* is just plain stupidity. My guess is the Pacific Ocean will be the landing-zone (LZ), but that is just a guess. The reason I am suggesting this body of water is the fact the Pacific Ocean contains more surface area than the combined total of all landmasses on the planet. This essentially means it has the greatest ability to *absorb* an impact from an asteroid better than any other water body.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

**ISC Sec. 66.8.10-11** *The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water - the name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter.*<sup>05</sup>

When this second asteroid falls upon land, the population of the Earth may finally start to dismiss the *randomness* of these events, especially since they most likely will occur over a period of only months. The probabilities will simply be far too great for them to be anomalies. The increasing devastation and rising death tolls will also telegraph things are escalating at an exponential rate. Unfortunately, things are far from over as the fourth warning erupts with a vengeance.

**ISC Sec. 66.8.12** *The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them turned dark. A third of the day was without light, and also a third of the night.*<sup>06</sup>

The citation above most likely refers to volcanoes, as they are the one natural occurring event that could remove a third of the light. I can imagine numerous volcanic eruptions occurring in unison all over the world, spewing billions of mega-tons of debris into the atmosphere. From a distance, the planet will look like a pressure cooker ready to explode as it leaks its contents from every orifice on all sides. In my mind, this equates to nuclear winter. The sun and moon would hardly be able to break through the cloud of ash blanketing the globe—making it a virtual prison for all inhabitants.

## BOOT CAMP

### FUTURE DEATH TOLLS

These future events just described are difficult to stomach. We can hardly imagine the physical destruction of Earth from all of these disasters, but the human factor is even more perilous.

**ISC Sec. 66.6.8** *I looked, and there before me was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades was following close behind him. They were given power over a **fourth of the earth** to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.*<sup>07</sup>

This citation above clearly telegraphs an evil force *will* kill one-fourth of the inhabitants of the Earth. I understand this is extremely hard to fathom, so let me give you the worse news.

**ISC Sec. 66.9.14-16** *It said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.” And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a **third** of mankind. The number of the mounted troops was twice ten thousand times ten thousand. I heard their number.*<sup>08</sup>

We are talking about two-hundred million troops (twice ten thousand times ten thousand), which will literally wipe one-third of all human inhabitants from existence, after one-fourth have already died. However, this occurs *before* the global quake, four warnings of; meteor showers, two asteroid strikes, and most likely countless volcanic eruptions. Collectively, these future events will be responsible for an unthinkable loss of life.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

When one starts to mathematically tally the casualties to this point, a very clear picture begins to develop of just how devastating this final battle will be.

Presently, there are over seven-billion people on Earth.<sup>09</sup> Obviously, as the world's population increases past this milestone, the resulting numbers and percentages will increase accordingly, but for simplicity and illustrative purposes, we will stick to the seven-billion-person number.

<b>Current World Population</b>	<b>7 Billion</b>
Minus 25% Per ISC Sec. 66.6.8	5.25 Billion
Minus 33% Per ISC Sec. 66.9.14-16	3.52 Billion
Minus ?% Per ISC Sec. 66.8.5-12	<3.52 Billion
<b>Mortality Rate (Minimum)</b>	<b>50%</b>

A 50% mortality rate is the absolute lowest end on the scale and not very likely. Common sense tells us death tolls from earthquakes are very high. Just look at the numbers of mortalities resulting from the increasing numbers of earthquakes occurring around the world. Now multiply those fatalities by a global quake, or epic series of quakes.

The deaths from the subsequent warning signs will be equally and possibly much more destructive as they progress. While the information as to how many will perish remains classified, common sense would again lead any reasonable thinking person to conclude they are going to be staggering. Imagine countless millions dying from starvation after one-third of the world's food production is eliminated. Think about all of the coastal cities around the perimeter of the Pacific Ocean being wiped off the map from resulting tsunamis of the oceanic asteroid. Think about the destruction of cities in close proximity

## BOOT CAMP

to whatever land mass receives the impact of the second asteroid. Finally, think about countless volcanic eruptions not only directly killing millions in their wake through Pyroclastic and Lava Flows, but also indirectly killing millions through limiting the sun's ability to grow crops from the already devastated food production industry.

Any way you slice-it, the numbers of those who will not survive are going to be monumental. The world up to this point will have never experienced a human death toll to this magnitude in such a short period of time.



To put the 50% death toll into perspective, the results of the 2010 U.S. Census was finalized at 308,745,538 people in the United States.<sup>10</sup> So think of every man, women, and child in our country, and simply multiply them all by eleven. The picture above visually illustrates the carnage.

To more personally relate the gravity of what I am trying to warn you about, just take a look at everyone around you. Every other person is not going to make it this far into the story. Even though this is barely fathomable, even more will add to this list of fatalities as the events of this war continue to unfold.

I have hit you with quite a slap of reality over the past several pages, but this is a required element to get your mindset in order. Obviously, you fully understand the need to be strong through being informed. When all of these devastating events transpire, the countless numbers that will not be prepared is

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

going to be immeasurable. Chaos will consume people's minds to levels of insanity. However, you now possess the advantage of foresight knowing what is ahead. As events occur in the precise order provided, you can check them off one-by-one and never let fear direct your actions. This will make you a rock amongst rubble.

I challenge you to play scenarios over in your mind as to how you and your family will react during this period of disorder. Unfortunately, foresight alone will not be enough to persevere. You will need to create a *game plan* to increase your chances of survival. I feel the best way to develop mental toughness is become solidified with your responsibility and sense of duty.

## CALL OF DUTY

If you have ever really listened to a flight attendant during the safety presentation before take-off, you know the segment that deals with oxygen masks. *"In the event of a sudden loss in cabin pressure, oxygen masks will dispense from the compartment above your seat. Place the mask over your nose and wrap the elastic strap around your head, pulling at the ends to secure it tightly to your face. Oxygen will begin to flow into the mask even though the bag does not fill. **Be sure to place the mask on yourself before assisting other passengers.**"*

I wonder how close my memory is to the actual version? I will have to take the book with me on my next flight and find out. My point here is we need to take care of ourselves first before assisting other survivors. Never in the history of humanity will leaders need to emerge and forge a safe path for the rest to follow. This will be the principal call-of-duty for the leaders of this generation.

## BOOT CAMP

I often wondered how soldiers held it together in battle when the enemy surrounded their position, and the inevitable end to their fight is close at hand. What goes through their mind knowing there is no way out of the situation, and fate is about to make a decision? Bravery alone cannot begin to describe the convictions of these soldiers. They stand before the face of death and fail to flinch. One story that may shed some light on the required mindset comes from two United States Marines who stood their ground in the face of impending death. They refused to back away from the approaching evil due to their un-matched training.

On the morning of April 22, 2008, two sentries were on security detail outside the Joint Security Station Nasser in Ramadi, Iraq. Lance Cpl. Jordan C. Haerter, and Cpl. Johnathan T. Yale stood their ground while a Mercedes Benz dump truck, loaded with 2,000 pounds of explosives, moved at high speed toward their post. The two fired upon the approaching vehicle and never let off their triggers. The suicide bomber prematurely detonated the payload within only a few yards of them.

Both men kept their feet firmly planted and refused to back down against the evil racing their way. Surly they must have known they were just moments from death, yet also knew if they did not stand their ground to the end, countless others in the camp would have perished in the blast. It simply became a choice between them or the others in their unit.

Lance Cpl. Jordan C. Haerter died instantly as the truck exploded and Cpl. Johnathan T. Yale lost the battle for his life hours later. Both men were awarded the Navy Cross, which is the second highest award of the Department of the Navy.<sup>11</sup>

The account of their heroism documents the resoluteness that must be attained in your mind to rise above situations you will

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

most certainly encounter during this chaotic time in future history. Extreme terror must be mentally tamed first and foremost. If you fail this single battle, winning this war will be virtually impossible. I cannot make this fact any clearer. This will be the ultimate plight where surrender or retreat will not be an option. For those who fully understand what is on the horizon, and prepare themselves yesterday while refusing to waiver, they will be justly rewarded per the following citation.

**ISC Sec. 40.24.13** *but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.*<sup>12</sup>

We will further develop mental conditioning later when encountering additional obstacles to overcome, but let us complete boot camp with some more tangible preparation issues.

### DROP AND GIVE ME 20!

It goes without saying physical preparation will be essential. Think of the structural devastation from earthquakes for a moment. You and your family may become trapped in some type of building or residence, which will require strength to free yourself. I have been watching the video coverage of the earthquake in Japan, and people are still trapped under the wreckage. I also must inform you from an architectural and structural perspective that not all buildings are created equally. Structures in Japan are designed to withstand earthquakes, whereas those in the mid-west for example are not. Even though Japan has seismic building codes in place, many of the structures have been reduced to a pile of rubble. This type of structural devastation will only become worse in areas around the world



## BOOT CAMP

where they do not require buildings to comply with earthquake zone standards.

Probabilities are also high when the global-quake occurs, our families may not be in one singular location. Some may have to walk through debris fields for miles to gather their children at schools. Parents may have to get home from work without a vehicle at their disposal. After the dust settles, getting to and from locations of refuge, or temporary stations where supplies are handed out, will most likely require us to walk there.

Simply stated, it makes sense to be as physically prepared for these coming events as we can. It is just one less hurdle to overcome.

### DRILL SERGEANT, CAN I HAVE A DRINK OF WATER?

Water is life, plain and simple. Typical humans can only survive a few days without some amount of water. In all likelihood, metropolitan water supply lines will suffer damage, along with pumping stations that get water to outlying areas. If you think the water service in your home will still exist after a global-quake, you might want to have another drink.

If you get your water from a well on your property in rural America, this supply may become contaminated as the Earth shakes chemicals and debris into the subterranean aquifers. Think of the countless landfills and toxic dumps across our country and this possibility becomes more realistic.

The bottom line with respect to water is this. Currently, this commodity is extremely cheap—about seventy cents a gallon at a local grocery store. One-hundred gallons of clean drinking water can be a life-saving buffer between the time water is shut-off to when it is possibly available. Enough said.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### WHERE'S THE CHOW LINE?

Food shortages already exist throughout the world. This fact will become increasing more real for us in the United States during this period. If you are blessed to have three square meals per day, imagine the reality of none. I do not know about you, but if I miss a meal, I feel irritable and weak. I consume approximately the same amount of caloric fuel per day, which keeps me focused and alert. Without food, I am a mental mess.

You need to think about how much food preparation will make sense in your specific case. Obviously, something is better than nothing, which is one end of the scale. At the other end, are companies that supply survival food at a very significant cost. Figure out what works for your needs and plan accordingly. In addition, think about conditioning your body through fasting periodically. This will train you to handle the palpability of random meals.

For me personally, I feel the lessons of history should be the guiding factor. We have all seen the aftermath of devastating natural disasters and the need for nutritional sustenance in the short-term. As the human spirit takes over, humanity typically rises to some level of support and generosity.

### MEDIC!

Another obvious topic for discussion is first-aid. What was less discernible until now, is the fact that first-aid will more than likely be performed by you. Think of the numbers of injured who will require medical treatment. Medical personnel will not be able to handle the patient loads placed on them. Therefore, this will be a time to forget about 911 and instead prepare with 411.

I am not saying we all need to become EMT's, but we had better know more about medical treatment than applying a Band-

## BOOT CAMP

Aid.<sup>®</sup> Possibly, a member in our family or a neighbor may suffer a severe laceration, broken arm or leg, burn or asphyxiation from a resulting fire. It would be extremely daunting to prepare for every possible scenario, but not to take this warning seriously could transform a minor accident into an avoidable fatality.

The expense of acquiring a good first-aid kit and even taking a class to learn how to handle certain injuries will become priceless in the long-run. Places such as Wal-Mart, Target, Sam's, and Costco have general first-aid kits. If you feel the need to go ballistic, search Ebay for "Military Tactical Trauma Bag." Now you can check another item off the list.

### **PACK YOUR BAGS AND MOVE 'EM OUT SOLDIER!**

There is a term being used by the "WTSHTF" (When The Sh\*t Hits The Fan) camp, referring to a personal survival backpack called the Bug-Out-Bag or BOB. In the event you must quickly leave your home or city due to erupting chaos, having your bags packed might not be such a bad idea—because walking the streets with only the clothes on your back is certainly not a good one. Do a search to see the suggested contents of this bag.

## FORT KNOX

I tend to side with the good in people, like what I am seeing in the spirit among the Japanese people after their devastating earthquake, tsunami, and nuclear reactor incidents. There are no reports of riots over food and water or looting of any kind in the affected areas. All I see are citizens standing patiently in long lines to receive a few basic necessities. This is not to say weeks or months down the road things may become cut-throat, but for now, they are very civil and extremely inspirational.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

It would seem prudent to have some type of bartering medium on-hand, whether it was gold, silver, copper, or some other form of tradable commodity. As I stated earlier in this chapter, the financial system will be hit hard. A debit card will be useless, which presents the case for some type of monetary instrument to obtain necessities.

## SECURE YOUR BARRACKS

You need to pre-plan how to shut off the services to your home. I am talking about gas, electricity, and water—that should be turned off in that order. Gas is more dangerous than most people realize. I saw firsthand a home across the street from me explode in a mushroom cloud of fire and completely leveled. A teenager was smoking and fell asleep, which started a fire that reached pressurized oxygen tanks used by a grandparent living with them. Four people died in the fiery explosion. Gas leaking from a supply line into a structure would result in the same devastation once ignited. So turn this service off first and then deal with electrical and water.

Other flammable hazards such as gasoline, camping and barbeque propane canisters, paint thinners, et cetera should also be stored on an outside garage wall or in an outdoor shed. Some extra plywood and lumber may be a smart idea in the event windows break. Shutting out the elements of wind, rain, and snow will demonstrate foresight on your part.

## RENDEZVOUS POINT

I previously stated an obvious possibility exists where the global-quake will occur when your family is separated. As you read about other events throughout this book, and further realize the world is becoming increasingly dangerous where anything

## BOOT CAMP

could happen at any time, reconnecting with your troops should always be on the forefront of your mind. If separation occurs for whatever reason, a common sense meeting place is your home. In the event you happen to be on a vacation or spread out across the country, a two-second discussion regarding a central meeting location will again prove wise.

## OOH-RAH

I fully understand the skepticism some may develop regarding the topics presented within this chapter, so let me say this. I have only done the research and presented the findings in an easy to understand manner. DO NOT take my word for any of this information. It is your responsibility to verify these truths for yourself. Technically speaking, I am not the one saying any of these things will happen, the bible is saying it.

I gave you a general perspective of the accuracy of future historical events contained within the bible in the intelligence briefing. These are just some of the specifics contained between the covers. The analogy I presented in that briefing, where the accuracy of the bible equates to predicting the close of the Dow Jones Industrial Average (DJIA) for almost ten years straight, has consequences to those predictions. This is especially true when a substantial amount of those forecasts have already occurred, and have proven to be 100% accurate thus far. How can anyone now think the truths presented in the final chapter will not occur precisely as stated? This goes against all logical thinking and common sense.

I hope you are well past those doubts and now fully prepared to accept the responsibility bestowed upon you. No one ever said forging a safe-path for others to follow would be easy. Fear and doubt will resonate in the back of your mind in an attempt to

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

derail your belief that any of this will occur. This I can assure you. So persevere through disbelief and prepare diligently for yourself, your family, and for all those you can help. This is the making of a great leader.

## DEPLOYMENT

You are about to be deployed into the battlefield. The knowledge and training received here is only a beginning. You received at least the minimal preparation necessary to win this war. Further development of your resolve and skill sets will be acquired during battle. Be ready for anything. Take nothing for granted. Persevere through adversity. Most importantly, never give up! There are many counting on you.

## [CHAPTER 05] GOING TO WAR

*Yes, every man is scared in his first battle. If he says he's not, he's a liar. Some men are cowards but they fight the same as the brave men or they get the hell slammed out of them watching men fight who are just as scared as they are. The real hero is the man who fights even though he is scared.*

*Gen. George S. Patton*

---

**A**ll it took to place you right in the middle of this dimensional battlefield was to simply turn the page. Technically speaking, we all have been engaged in this war since the day we were born, yet our adversary has effectively manipulated the world into thinking no such battle even exists. Everywhere around us, this conflict is raging at increasingly higher levels, which should be a warning in-and-of-itself that monumental events are fast approaching. In boot camp, I provided foreshadowing of a few battles within the final global conflict, including seemingly natural occurring events such as earthquakes, meteor showers, asteroid strikes, and volcanic eruptions. While all must expeditiously prepare for those future cataclysmic milestones, we get way ahead of ourselves if we fail to first deal with the present.

During every second of every day, mankind is fighting the nefarious controlling powers of a dark world, whether a choice is made to accept this fact or not. Denial fails to deny reality. Just

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

look at the local, national, and global news currently being reported. We simply cannot escape the escalation of horrific accounts of evil communicated across numerous media outlets. Killings, rapes, beheadings, kidnappings, genocide, oppression, hate mongering, starvation, religious wars, local shootings, home invasions, political and social corruption, financial manipulation, and many other injustices occupy the largest percentage of today's reporting. In short, we became desensitized from the staggering numbers of such occurrences.

The result is a slow methodical numbing adaptation into this dangerous world. If we are not personally affected by any of these issues, we tend to ignore such matters. Instead, we should realize an evil dimensional force is silently responsible for this destructive environment, and subsequently playing man like a fiddle in order execute their ultimate plan. Realization is one thing, but preparing ourselves to battle this invisible army is quite another. If you fail to believe such a force is even controlling a substantial portion of the world around you, then your personal battle against such evil is in grave danger.

## FALL IN-LINE SOLDIER

You must understand dimensional manipulation is a part of everyone's lives and not some inventive theory. In a moment, I will reveal the proof, but first it is imperative you know exactly what *dimensional manipulation* technically means. Below is a simple illustration of a man losing his job, which is paired with the unfortunate byproduct of his destructive and reckless behavior. Keep in mind the knowledge provided in your intelligence briefing, where you learned about *dual-design*, and the fact we have both a physical and dimensional form. Then



## GOING TO WAR

focus that knowledge on his dimensional form during this scenario, as opposed to gravitating solely to his physical actions.

### YOU'RE FIRED!

Imagine a man being called into the office at his workplace and is informed the company needs to make some personnel cuts, resulting in the loss of his job. He argues and becomes very confrontational during the meeting, at which point he leaks a few distasteful remarks towards his boss and the company. The prudent choice should have been to understand business is business and not take the layoff personally. Instead, he felt compelled to lash-out as something inside him overtook his reasoning. This weakness in controlling his anger, inflicted on his dimensional form via manipulative forces, has manifested this outward aggression of his physical form.

As he storms out of the building to his car, he continues to allow dimensional influence from evil forces to build in his physical form to a boiling point. Escalation of his anger intensifies as he throws the car in reverse, and stomps on the gas pedal without a rational care if someone is behind the vehicle. He then screeches the tires out of the parking lot in defiance and speeds down the street.

At this point, the manipulative dimensional beings have him right where they want him—angry, reckless, frustrated, and infuriated. He, on the other hand, is completely oblivious to their influential control of his dimensional form, or the role they are playing. He may be driving the vehicle, but they are suggesting, "Run that red light," "Swerve in front of that idiot," and "Cut-off that jerk!" All of which he physically acts with full compliance on their dimensional suggestions.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

He notices a car approaching, which happens to be the exact same make and model his now ex-boss owns. “Do it!” they yell in his dimensional ear, “Force that moron off the road!” Again, he follows their orders to the letter and cuts in front of the other car, missing it by inches. The other driver cranks the steering wheel hard to avoid the accident and feels their heart pound with a rush of fear and adrenaline.

Then one of the dimensional beings, who was initially attacking the man who lost his job, breaks off their pursuit of him and dimensionally attacks the driver of the second car. Suddenly, in that drivers' mind, “Go and get him!” overwhelms his thoughts. It is now the second driver's chance to decide how he will respond. If he obediently acts on this dimensional suggestion, road rage will most likely ensue between both men. My suggestion for the other driver would be for him to ignore the temptation of retribution, and just be thankful he was not involved in an accident and possibly hurt.

This simple example illustrates the notion evil beings take hold of humans, which are easily manipulated, and direct them to physically act on these dimensional suggestions. The theme of the illustration could have been anything—child or spousal abuse, substance abuse, sexual addiction, suicide, violence, theft, hate, or any destructive situation under the sun. The subject matter of the scenario is not as important as the realization of the underlying nefarious force behind it. This should also help shed some light as to how dimensional evil controls our world through even larger horrors like killings, rapes, beheadings, abortions, kidnappings, genocide, religious wars, local shootings, and home invasions.

## GOING TO WAR

### THE PROOF

If you really sit back and think objectively about personal, professional, and global destructive issues, now with the initial enlightenment that man is not the only player involved, but also includes this dimensional force, then you will start to see everything in a much different light. Do not take my word for this phenomenon. Below is the proof dimensional manipulation is in-fact a reality.

**ISC Sec. 49.6.12** *For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and **against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.***<sup>01</sup>

What is clearly being stated here is the myriad of *struggles* humanity faces DO NOT commence from within the flesh and blood (physical form) of humankind. On the contrary, it is the external influences of rulers, authorities, powers of this dark world, and most importantly, the spiritual (dimensional) forces of evil imposed upon mankind, which manifest these struggles.

It is easy to identify conflicts we may have with rulers, authorities, and powers of this dark world that have control over our lives. Take taxes for example. Taxes are mandated by various elements of the above controlling entities we must comply with. If we take issue with paying taxes, or more likely feeling as though we are paying more than is appropriate, there are physical authorities at the local, state, and federal levels, which our struggle can be identified with and directed towards. When Politicians propose a new tax, or increase to an existing one, some may feel an internal anger by paying it. Therefore, their strong disagreement can be directly aimed at the individual

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

or legislative body responsible for the proposal. These types of struggles are self-explanatory and easy to identify because they have a physical entity we can clearly associate our conflict towards.

However, when we read the final line in the citation above, “*against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms*,” this becomes far more difficult for most people to grasp. This line warns that in addition to the struggles mankind will face against the controlling entities of the physical world, there are destructive forces in the dimensional realm who create additional struggles. This becomes problematic to understand for two reasons. First, there is not a physical entity within the world we can directly identify as the one responsible for our conflict. Secondly, due to this lack of external identification with an accountable party, we simply reason the conflict must reside within ourselves. Therefore, we become solely responsible for the creation of such struggles.

In other words, if you are angry with me for some reason, you will attribute that internal feeling directly towards me as the one responsible for your anger. But what if you are just angry? What if you happen to be an individual who has a temper, frequently argues with other people, or possibly even takes out those feelings of anger upon others in a physical manner? Who then do you attribute as the one responsible for such aggression? If you say yourself (flesh and blood = physical form), you completely miss what this citation is clearly telegraphing.

Take “envy” for example—the *seemingly* internal battle most would say resides exclusively within our physical form. Let’s assume my neighbor buys an expensive new car, which I would love to own, but would suffer financially with such a purchase. I have been driving the same car around for quite some time now, and have been watching the odometer rack up the

## GOING TO WAR

miles year-after-year. While I am not currently strapped with any monthly car payments, I do experience some level of resentment towards my current vehicle at every periodic repair bill. Obviously, common sense states my aging form of transportation, even with occasional repairs, is far more cost-effective than a new car purchase with the budgetary addition of car payments. This says nothing to the fact that once I drive off the lot, a new car will instantly drop in value, which technically becomes an additional cost of ownership.

Even so, this does not terminate the struggle in my mind for rationalizing the benefits of my existing ride. Instead, thoughts persist in an attempt to justify a new car from every angle. I continue to reason that I deserve it; I am tired of dumping any more money into that old jalopy; I can adjust my finances to make new car payments, and I just want it! All of these thoughts are mine alone and there is no one else involved with this internal struggle, correct? That is what most people are apparently led to believe, which is understandable, but you should now start reasoning this is not entirely accurate.

It is *truth* that we are all individually responsible for every decision we make and must therefore live with the consequences. However, an additional fact to this truth is we are also influenced in our decision-making process from beyond the confines of the physical world per **ISC Sec. 49.6.12**. We are specifically being warned that struggles, such as envy in the previous analogy, are not emanating from our flesh and blood (physical form). Rather, struggles are imposed upon our dimensional form by the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

Therefore, the reason I struggle with buying a new car, especially when I know full well I cannot easily afford one, is due to the simple fact that dimensional evil is coaxing me to make the purchase, and thus suffer financially. Their goal is to

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

entice me to spend money recklessly, buy things I cannot afford, rack up credit card debt, not pay my bills, and never save any money—becoming economically bound. Once in this position of financial bondage, my options of how I continue my life become more restrictive. I cannot give money to charity, adequately provide for my family, start a new business, save for college, purchase a home, go on vacations, or have any piece-of-mind with at least something in the bank.

With respect to the seemingly internal struggle of envy, we can now see evil's end-game has nothing to do with envy itself. Instead, they are motivated to steer me down a path of financial destruction. However, this is just one example of an overall strategy to gain control of humans through whatever doors of dimensional manipulation we leave open, and heard us all into a horrific existence. Think of other seemingly internal struggles such as; hate, fear, lies, anger, lust, inferiority, control, manipulation, spite, retribution, deceit, and depression. These and countless other struggles have an influential *trigger* mechanism residing outside the physical form of man—similar to the connection of a puppeteer and the strings of a marionette.

The spectrum of strategies that these forces of evil will use to control humanity is extremely vast and dangerous. Basically, it is a slippery slope, where once we allow even minimal control of our dimensional form through manipulation, we fall prey to evil forces taking a greater hold of our physical form. This is not me being overbearing as to how powerful the forces of evil can be over humans. Below are a few examples of the phenomenon.

**ISC Sec. 40.4.24** *News about him spread all over Syria, and people brought to him all who were ill with various diseases, those suffering severe pain, the **demon-possessed**, those having seizures, and the paralyzed; and he healed them.*<sup>02</sup>

## GOING TO WAR

**ISC Sec. 40.8.16** *When evening came, many who were **demon-possessed** were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick.*<sup>03</sup>

**ISC Sec. 41.1.23** *Just then a man in their synagogue who was **possessed by an impure spirit** cried out,*<sup>04</sup>

These citations above not only verify the existence of such manipulation over mankind's dimensional form, but further reveal some individuals can become so vulnerable to dimensional influence, the forces of evil can literally manifest full control over a person's physical form. I fully understand the above citations are describing *rare* cases of dimensional control. None of us would feel as though we are being *possessed* if we purchased a car we could not afford. Nevertheless, I am pointing out the fact this dimensional side of your total being is very real, and you must not only understand the forces at work, but also guard yourself against such manipulation. The sooner you accept the fact we are not alone in this physical world, but also sharing the same dimensional cell with immense evil, the better prepared you will be to fight off their influence and ultimately thwart their unique plan for your demise.

### THE WAR FOR YOUR LIFE

The battle we are technically engaged in is against countless dimensional beings doing whatever they can to stop us from:

1. Believing any of this is even true in the first place.
2. Saving ourselves by choosing good over evil.
3. Helping others by providing them with the same truth.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

The forces of evil will never stop trying to influence your dimensional form, which was always a reality in your life. However, now that the curtain has been pulled back to reveal the wizard, you should have a better understanding of how to protect yourself, family, and friends against their attacks.

We are all responsible not only for what we do know, but also things we do not know. The failure to understand something does not exempt us from the consequences. Take the vehicle code for example. Just because we are unaware of every citation within that code, we are still responsible to comply with all of them. Failure to do so will result in a fine or punishment of some kind. Claiming ignorance to the judge will not omit us from the penalties of not obeying every single citation outlined in the vehicle code.

In a similar fashion, the lesson for us should be a need to educate and prepare ourselves in this life-saving matter. Just because we fail to understand certain topics does not mean we escape their consequences. A recent Marist poll stated 26% of Americans do not know whom the United States declared its independence from.<sup>05</sup> You're kidding me right? Every fourth person we run into does not know America seceded from Great Britain? If this is true, just think of the percentage who must claim ignorance with the subject matter of this book. The numbers must be absolutely mind-boggling.

Recall in the intelligence briefing where you gained perspective of the bible when I stated, *"The truth is this. There are so many specific future historical events documented in the bible prior to them actually happening, it would be as if I could tell you today the precise close of the DJIA, to the exact decimal, for almost ten years straight! Now, certainly this is not the work of humans. How could it be? One would have to be completely*



*unreasonable to think otherwise. With this mountain of evidence, being persuaded or influencing others to the contrary would definitely lack common sense. Unfortunately, this happens every second of every day. One purpose of this book is to save you and your family from this widespread deception.”* I bring this up due to a recent development that ironically just happened while writing this chapter.

This week on MSNBC, host Laurence O'Donnell barked; *“The Book of Revelation is a book of fiction describing how a vicious God would bring about the end of the world. No half smart religious person believes the Book of Revelation anymore.”*<sup>06</sup> This is a perfect example of how the forces of evil have infiltrated a weak person, who in-turn has a platform of influence over others, into defiantly denouncing God. I can only say one thing about the rebellious tone in Larry's voice and his utter rejection of clear warnings, “This guy has guts!”

What O'Donnell is technically saying, as he daringly glared into the camera during this rant, is when his physical form expires, he defies the existence of God to keep him from the deepest chasms of a horrific prison and tortured beyond human comprehension for unending lifetimes. Well, I may be a tough guy myself, but the thought of infinite torture scares the hell out of me. He is pitting his several decades of existence and misguided knowledge against infinite time and God's perfect wisdom.

I know with absolute certainty Larry would fail to call heads or tails correctly a dozen times in a row from a simple flip of a coin, yet he is 100% certain the Book of Revelation is total fiction? If you watch the video of his unbelievably arrogant commentary (see link in chapter notes), he is chastising Bill O'Reilly and Glenn Beck for stating “*no one knows*” the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

seriousness of the earthquake in Japan, or if this is one of the signs telegraphing the end of the world is approaching respectively. O'Donnell then digs himself a deep hole by professing, "*I do know that this is not the end of the world.*" Over-and-over he claims "*with absolute certainty*" and "*beyond a shadow of doubt,*" that "*this is not the end of the world.*"

Put aside your personal feelings for O'Reilly, Beck, and O'Donnell for a second and gain perspective of the content of their statements. O'Reilly and Beck are claiming, for different reasons, they cannot see even one second into the future and "*don't know*" the seriousness or significance of the Japan earthquake. On the other hand, O'Donnell is begging for people to "*listen to me*" because "*I do know.*" He mocks Beck listeners by stating they need to fully pay off their thirty-year mortgage. He urges people to continue saving for retirement because "*this is not the end of the world.*"

I agree that we need to continue paying our mortgages, save for retirement, and uphold other financial commitments, but this is not what O'Donnell is saying. Instead, he is stating there is no God, the Book of Revelation is fiction, anyone who believes in Revelation or the other two newscasters is "stupid," and that he can see into the future for thirty-years. Really? Well that's great Larry. Please tell us who the Presidents will be over the next three decades. Let us know what the economy will be like so we can prepare accordingly. Tell the world what all of the major catastrophes will be so we can avoid them and save lives.

For all the O'Donnell fans reading this book, please accept my apology for coming down so hard on him, but this about you. Obviously, none of these three men, nor anyone else on the face of the planet, can look you right in the eye and claim with 100% certainty they know what the world will be like tomorrow, next month, next year, or in three decades.

## GOING TO WAR

If Revelation is fiction, logic follows the balance of the bible must also be a collection of fictitious stories. Larry's statement flies in the face of truth as the bible has already accurately telegraphed thousands of future historical events, which were fulfilled to the letter, and reside *outside* the book of Revelation!<sup>07</sup> What you need to learn from O'Donnell's reckless action is the importance of insulating yourself from him, or any other person who tries to derail your battle against dimensional evil—even if that includes those in your own family. If you listen to and believe these manipulative lies, you fall right through the trap door of this very deceptive form of control.

The bottom line is this. You simply cannot believe there is truly a war for your dimensional life if you are completely oblivious to the truth in the first place. This is why evil is increasing all over the world. Humanity is losing their individual battles with these nefarious forces one-by-one, mainly because of disbelief, and collectively changing the overall environment of our world into a more destructive one because of it. What most individuals fail to understand when they lose their personal battles against dimensional evil, is with every decision made that promotes the spread of evil, also carries with it consequences they will be solely accountable for. Therefore, acknowledge the existence of dimensional manipulation, understand its dangers, identify it within your life, and guard yourself against it at all costs.

## GUARD YOUR FLANK

Dimensional evil strikes everyone from his or her most vulnerable and weakest lines of defense. You may have personal problems with any number of the issues I have previously described. In reality, there are countless holes in your defense

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

perimeter that can be exploited with any number of these tactics—even multiple combinations of them.

It does not matter who you are, where you come from, or what you are all about; if you breathe air, you will be attacked in some form or another. You should also know, right at this very moment, exactly where you personally are most vulnerable. These include areas in your life where guilt surfaces. They are issues you try to overcome repeatedly, yet fail to subside and eliminate. They are shameful vices you deceptively try to hide from all others around you. They are disgraceful actions you wished you could somehow reverse. These encompass the more substantive attacks that should be completely obvious to each of us. In the chapter, “Enemy Strategies,” we will deal with more internal attacks in detail.

### SENSATIONALISM VS. SUBTLENESS

Hollywood has a firm grasp of the art of sensationalism. If you remember the movie *The Exorcist*, actually who could forget it, you experienced their craft firsthand. Do not be fooled by this over-the-top interpretation of a very real force that wants nothing less than your total destruction. You will not encounter a little girl with her head spinning 360 degrees spewing pea soup in the physical world. If you did, you would know without a doubt something evil was lurking beneath the surface. A personal encounter such as this would blatantly telegraph and confirm the very existence of dimensional evil.

Luckily, we do not need to witness such a sight, because the evidence of their presence has already been telegraphed to us over two-thousand years ago per the citation below.

## GOING TO WAR

**ISC Sec. 41.7.25** *In fact, as soon as she heard about him, a woman whose little daughter was **possessed by an impure spirit** came and fell at his feet.*<sup>08</sup>

In today's world, dimensional evil utilizes a subtle and rather stealthy approach to manipulate, which is actually very effective. Take substance or alcohol abuse for example. Obviously, both are personally and professionally destructive to any rational human being. Many strong-willed individuals never seem to have an issue with substance abuse. They simply refuse to allow themselves to be tempted in such a manner. However, those who do suffer from these afflictions are technically engaged in a personal battle with dimensional evil. Many individuals who suffer from substance abuse know the problem exists as they tell themselves, "*No more,*" "*That's the last time,*" or "*I can change.*" The main problem is most people have no idea their struggle with substance abuse does not come from within their flesh and blood, but rather a destructive force upon their dimensional form. So just because they tell themselves, "*I can change,*" these nefarious beings could care less. They continue their subtle assault on a person's dimensional form, which influences their physical form, which in-turn results in them eventually caving-in from the manipulative pressures.

The subtle continual barrage of destructive suggestions from this invisible force on a person's dimensional form is what escalates their actions to unthinkable levels. To kill or behead another human being is such a horrific act that most of us simply cannot fully comprehend such violence. How could anyone become so evil and disrespect life to such an extent? Even so, if you analyze the same horrific act of violence, now through a looking glass of evil in the heavenly realms, overtaking the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

physical form of susceptible humans through dimensional manipulation, you should start to understand these acts as not existing solely in the physical realm.

Whether we choose to acknowledge the fact that individuals are being dimensionally manipulated from outside our realm of understanding is really not the issue. We are told this in-fact is the case regardless of our personal views. The red flag for me is what this technically means on a global scale. I understand my personal battles against powers I cannot see, but what really disturbs me is how the rest of the world is collectively handling their struggles.

## **[CHAPTER 06]**

### **THE BATTLEFIELD**

*When you go into battle in your own land against an enemy who is oppressing you, sound a blast on the trumpets. Then you will be remembered by the LORD your God and rescued from your enemies*

*ISC Sec. 4.10.9*

---

**N**ow that you acquired a fundamental understanding about the reality of dimensional manipulation with respect to an individual, all you need to gain perspective of the battlefield, is to multiply this reality across the entire globe.

Stop thinking of a personal battle you may have with envy, and start envisioning millions-upon-millions of other individuals struggling from this same dimensional tactic—thus falling victim to financial hardship as a result. Think of the endless multitudes manipulated through substance abuse, countless numbers falling victim to struggles with issues of morality or ethics, and legions more losing their individual battle with issues of anger or rage. Add to these numbers the billions of other individuals who are losing whatever their particular struggles may be, and a clear picture should develop in your mind of just how vast and dangerous this dimensional battlefield truly is.

Recently, I have been watching news from the spreading turmoil across the Middle East. These visual accounts of chaos

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

are unbelievably staggering. Hundreds-of-thousands are flocking to the streets of various countries in protest, equating to countless millions in the region. Many of these demonstrations typically involve violence as a collective release of internal rage spills over the walls of civility. However, this was not the purpose for my intrigue surrounding these incidents. These uprisings only reveal a micro-managed view of each protest. If we focus on these conflicts individually, we lack the global perspective of what is really happening behind the scenes.

Most media outlets seem to be viewing each of these events of unrest, revolution, and governmental dissension as occurring separate from the others. They see a *copycat* phenomenon taking place, where one group witnesses the successful overthrow of an oppressive government, and coordinates a similar protest in their country, with the hopes of overthrowing their tyrannical regime.

Glenn Beck has a more detailed and intriguing perspective. He sees groups of varying political, social, and economic philosophies, who vehemently disagree on the surface, working collectively in the background in order to change the world as we know it. He projects they will figure out their differences once they have placed themselves in power and carved the world into pieces. I respectfully disagree because humans are, dare I say, not that smart. Moreover, a substantial majority of these protesters are not exactly rocket scientists.

My perspective of this development is that every individual protest, incident of unrest, political overthrow, and regime change consists of one *singular event*.

Think of the game Risk, where players battle to acquire country after country, with the ultimate goal of controlling the whole world. The game itself is the singular event I am referring to, and not the collection of individual moves made during the game. This is technically what is happening in the world, but on



## THE BATTLEFIELD

a global dimensional playing board. This game has always existed, but now things are getting extremely out of hand. These uprisings in the Middle East, along with increasingly defiant conflicts and protests all around the world, are revealing the fact that man is losing his overall dimensional battle **against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.**



Instead of individuals and groups settling their differences or arguments in a more civil manner, they are resorting to violence at exponentially increasing occurrences. People all around the world seem to be fed-up with their authoritarian leaders and fighting back on a multitude of levels. Here in the United States, the escalation of unrest seems to be increasing daily. Our political leaders are at each other's throats, and the civilian population is in the middle of a cultural war for power. Polarization does not begin to describe the issues this country faces moving forward. However, this is a story for another book, which I will defer to political authors to write about. Instead, I will tackle just one issue within this dimensional game of Risk that has quietly infiltrated America.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

If you want to turn the United States up-side-down, and thrust the population into total chaos, what is the most effective means available? You guessed it, Money!

### THE MONEY GAME

They say money is the root of all evil. Actually, “They” is Paul, who wrote a letter around 64 A.D. to a young leader named Timothy, to provide him with some encouragement and wisdom as to the dangers of money in the world. What Paul really said was:

**ISC Sec. 54.6.6-10** *But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that. Those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge people into ruin and destruction. **For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil.** Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.*<sup>01</sup>

It is not important if you are unaware who Paul and Timothy are, the words of warning are the issue. I certainly do not have to work very hard to demonstrate the fact that world leaders have allowed financial corruption into their ability to govern ethically. They have fallen to the slow methodical process of dimensional manipulation. Look at all the politicians in this country alone who have lost sight of their fiscal responsibilities over our wallets. You and I completely understand we simply cannot financially survive borrowing and then spending more than we make. At some point, the creditors are going to close their purse

## THE BATTLEFIELD

strings and demand payment of what we owe them. I have a secret for you...these politicians fully understand this fact as well, yet they choose to continue to borrow and spend recklessly. Hmm, I wonder why?

You could frustrate yourself for hours on end trying to wrap your head around why our leaders continue down this financially destructive path by driving the U.S. Debt to Sixteen-Trillion Dollars.<sup>02</sup> On the other hand, you could simply realize dimensional manipulation is in full swing and Congress will continue to spend our country right into Economic Armageddon. Forget which side of the political aisle you find yourself standing, because that has absolutely zero bearing on what is really happening. All of the political debates and rhetoric are simply a dimensional smoke screen to keep you focused on the right hand, while the left hand spends this country into oblivion.

## COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

While the President of The United States technically lacks direct access to the purse strings of the American People, as this is retained within Congresses' scope of responsibilities, the office still possesses a powerful ability to set the overall agenda and general direction the country will travel in four-year segments. It is this concept of *trajectory* I want to focus on in this section. Again, check your political orientation at the door and just keep your eyes focused on the big picture.

Barack Obama was elected the 44<sup>th</sup> President of The United States, and assumed office on January 20, 2009.<sup>03</sup> In the political spectrum, he came from relative obscurity. A two-year Senator from my home State of Illinois certainly lacks the mountain of experience and credentials required to tackle one of the most complex job descriptions on face of the planet. For the American

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

people however, they were apparently willing to forego his minimal political resume. Let's face it, the guy was a rock-star, plain and simple. It did not matter who he was, where he came from, or what his resume entailed. The majority of voters wanted a verbally inspirational figure in the White House, and bought into his pledge of *change*.

Currently, Obamapalooza is not as *inspirational* as it once was back in 2009.<sup>04</sup> This is due to the obvious fact that the country is in far worse shape than before President Obama took office. Gas, groceries, governmental regulations, and unemployment claims are all higher. Moreover, an overall lack of civility within the political arena is at an all-time high. The only thing that seems to not be moving in an upward trajectory is our standard of living. Oh, one more thing is much higher than before Barrack Obama took office, the increased debt-load strapped to the backs of Americans.<sup>05</sup>

In only his first *two* years, Obama *added* over Four-Trillion Dollars to our debt load, which quickly increased the U.S. Debt under his short command past Fourteen-Trillion Dollars.<sup>06</sup> He has continued to ask Congress for over a trillion dollars of additional debt every year since to continue this shopping spree. Congress is not an innocent bystander on this issue, as they have continuously approved these requests year-over-year, and are seemingly willing to continue the practice moving forward.<sup>07</sup> By the time you read this, our debt ceiling will probably be around...oh, I don't know...maybe a Gazillion Dollars!

Now, you need to understand what this really means, not from an earthly perspective, but rather on the dimensional battlefield. However, first you need to resolve in your mind what a Trillion Dollars technically means.

## THE BATTLEFIELD

When we talk about a million dollars, most people understand this in their minds. A billion dollars, (one-thousand times one-million) may be a little harder to grasp, but still resides in the ballpark of comprehension. However, when we put twelve (12) zeros behind a number, astronomical does not even begin to describe the gravity of the resulting debt.

The best way to demonstrate One-Trillion Dollars is to relate it to something tangible, like a home. The current median price for a home in the United States is around \$225,000—with an average price of about \$275,000.<sup>08</sup> So let's just split the difference between those two numbers and use a home costing \$250,000 for this example. Therefore, One-Trillion Dollars equates to Four-Million \$250,000 Homes. Now just multiply those four-million homes by sixteen ( $4 \times 16 = 64$ ) to achieve the current U.S. Debt level of Sixteen-Trillion Dollars.

### **16 Trillion Dollars equates to 64 Million \$250,000 Homes!**

This is a staggering reality most people seem to care less about. I have not even addressed the *interest* paid on this debt yet. If you mortgage a \$250,000 home over thirty years at 5% interest, you will pay \$483,000 or 93% more than you originally borrowed.

Therefore, when *any* President asks Congress to raise the debt limit another Trillion Dollars here and there, you now realize what they are really asking is to borrow the money required to purchase Four-Million \$250,000 homes, and stick the citizens of the United States with the bill, plus the interest.

So how in the *hell* did the United States get itself into this financial mess in the first place?

Exactly!

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

This is certainly not a problem President Obama created alone. Below is a chart that shows the past three decades of Presidents, along with their respective share of the accumulated debt they imposed upon the rest of us.<sup>09</sup>

<b>President</b>	<b>Years in Office</b>	<b>Debt Added</b>
Regan (R)	8 Years	+1.7 Trillion
Bush 41 (R)	4 Years	+1.4 Trillion
Clinton (D)	8 Years	+1.6 Trillion
Bush 43 (R)	8 Years	+4.3 Trillion
Obama (D)	3.5 Years	+6.0 Trillion

You would think from all the rhetoric spewing out of Washington that Republicans, who are supposed to be fiscally conservative, would add the least to the debt-load, but this is not the case. President Clinton, who is a Democrat, strapped the United States with the least amount of debt from the group by adding only 1.6 Trillion Dollars over an eight-year period. Until Obama (D) came along, Bush 43 (R) was the worst offender, adding 4.3 Trillion over eight years. I am sure Bush felt relieved when Obama took office and quickly smashed his eight-year record in a little over two short years.

Unfortunately, Obama is not even close to being finished setting the all-time debt acquisition record. If President Obama wins a second term, and his spending trajectory continues, he will strap the citizens with more debt than all forty-three of his predecessors combined! (He is already 60% of the way there).

Now look at the chart again, but this time just focus on the “Debt Added” column. You will notice within the past two Presidents, the debt load on Americans has accelerated exponentially. In fact, if you looked at a chart of the debt added

## THE BATTLEFIELD

by every President since George Washington, you would see that since 2001, our debt load has gone ballistic. Obviously, the cost of the Iraq War was a major factor in the sudden spike after 911, whereas now the accelerants are entitlements.

It really does not matter what the specific cause of additional debt may be, the fact that it is totally out of control is the issue. Remember, the easiest way to take down the United States in this dimensional game of Risk is *money*? Well, this is exactly what is happening.

Politicians are being dimensionally manipulated to continue borrowing money, which we now cannot payback within several generations, in order to financially destroy our Nation without lifting a single weapon. This same strategy is being deployed in many other countries around the globe. The plan was crafted quite masterfully by a dimensional enemy a very long time ago, and is now being executed to perfection. Whatever it will take to keep politicians spending their countries into financial oblivion is the plan. When the United States falls, this keystone domino will literally topple the rest of the entire world economic system.

Do not be fooled into thinking the debt limit is not a big deal. It is technically the only weapon needed to destroy this country, and subsequently the world. Furthermore, do not be naïve in thinking I have no idea what I am talking about, or I fail to possess the credentials required in order to make such a claim. A future historical event described in the “Attention Shoppers” section in a couple of pages confirms the success of this dimensional plan.

Ultimately, the trigger mechanism that sends the world into an economic wasteland may not start with the United States. It could begin with the collapse of Europe, oil disruption in the Middle East, or other possible scenarios. Nevertheless, no matter how the final battle begins, the conclusion is already determined.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### THE ENEMY WITHIN

The problem of debt is certainly not exclusive to the political spectrum. Personal debt is at an all-time high with no signs of reversal. Bankruptcies, foreclosures, minimal savings rate statistics, credit card and signature loan defaults, ridiculous numbers of credit counseling and tax relief commercials, and increasing gold purchasing companies are all telegraphing consumer fiscal restraint for many is non-existent.<sup>10</sup> If you think this is just a coincidence, you had better read it again.

**ISC Sec. 54.6.6-10** *But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that. Those who want to get rich fall into **temptation and a trap** and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge people into **ruin and destruction**. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.*<sup>11</sup>

A large segment of America lives paycheck-to-paycheck, and are a pink-slip away from total financial disaster.<sup>12</sup> What would someone in this segment of the population do if they lost their job? You may not really give a damn. Well, what if a large percentage of the population had no way to make a living? Common sense would dictate mass violent chaos for food alone would overtake our society if this were the case. Alternatively, what if all commerce ceased to exist as we know it, and only those who swore their allegiance to an evil dimensional army were allowed to buy or sell anything, especially food? This could never possibly happen, right?



## THE BATTLEFIELD

### ATTENTION SHOPPERS

**ISC Sec. 66.13.17** *so that **no one** could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.*<sup>13</sup>

What you are witnessing in both the political and personal arenas of The United States, and around the world, is dimensional manipulation with respect to financial matters. This is currently setting the stage for the above citation to become an inescapable global reality. This is not a theory, but a future historical fact. It will not matter who you are, where you live, what your status in society is, or how much money you have in a bank account. Everyone, and I mean everyone, will be required to make a personal alliance, and decide whether to receive or refuse this mark of commerce participation.

Acceptance of this purchasing ability states you choose to align yourself with dimensional evil, plain and simple. Refusal of the commerce branding telegraphs to the world you firmly stand in opposition “*against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.*”

This stance will prove to be extremely problematic for many. Anyone can say they would not allow themselves to bow to evil, but when it technically means you will not have the ability to purchase anything, mainly food, this equates to self-induced starvation. There will be no other decision in most people’s lives that will contain such gravity. To say you will need to be strong willed when faced with this dilemma is an understatement.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### A STRONG SOLDIER

I fully understand the realities in this chapter are hard to deal with on so many levels. At first glance, it may seem as though there is no way out of this quandary. Rest assured there is a way out of this battle, but you need to realize it will require your full strength to achieve victory. This chapter reveals an almost insurmountable opponent that will attempt to dimensionally control everyone on this planet and orderly sentence them to an eternal torturous prison cell. No rational person would ever willingly choose this horrific existence. If a person could look through a dimensional window into what this prison is like, I am confident not one human being would agree to this unending agonizing persecution. Therefore, our work is cut out for us to become strong soldiers and defeat this enemy at all costs—even at the cost of our own lives.

### THE WAR FOR ALL LIFE

I cannot write a book such as this without addressing abortion. The year 1973 sealed a divine judgment upon the United States as the Supreme Court made a landmark decision for the entire country by legalizing abortion.<sup>14</sup> I do not think most Americans understand the magnitude of this decision. We are essentially stating, as a collective body through our elected leaders and appointed judges, we do not respect life. Yes, I fully understand not *all* Americans feel this way—many of whom continuously fight for reversal every day, Ooo Rah! The problem is our country is a Republic. Let me explain without turning this into a book on civics.

As a Republic, citizens of the United States elect *representatives*, which in-turn use the authority we grant them to conduct governmental business on our behalf. Whatever they

## THE BATTLEFIELD

decide, would be just as if you and I were saying it. If we do not agree with the direction they are taking the country, we collectively replace them in the next election cycle with those whom more closely represent our views.

Simple enough right?

Wrong!

Almost forty years have now passed for the reversal process of *Roe v. Wade* to work itself out. Since this has not happened, we are essentially saying the same thing today we said in 1973—*The United States of America agrees with the practice of abortion and the killing of babies.*

This is why evangelicals overwhelmingly support pro-life candidates, and the world demonizes them for it. In the dimensional world, every vote we cast as an individual has consequences that both sides understand. Evil wants us to cast individual votes for pro-choice candidates because they know of the dimensional repercussions associated with that decision.

Even so, whether you personally disagree with abortion or not, it technically does not matter. We are a Republic where abortion is the law. Therefore, you and I are legally bound to this decision of 1973 and dimensionally accountable regardless of any personal rejection of the practice. Since we have not collectively risen up and changed this ruling, why should God go easy on us during the final battle? We have been loudly saying for almost forty years we do not respect life. We have killed at least fifty-million babies under this practice, which is about 16% of our current population. Obviously, we do not care about human life with these statistical facts.<sup>15</sup>

All I can say is this. We need to prepare ourselves for the exact same ruling we have imposed on these innocent lives, and pray we are granted at least some mercy for that decision.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### THE ARMOR OF GOD

I assume you are beginning to understand the war this book is attempting to define has nothing to do with religion, but rather a very real dimensional battle between the forces of good and evil. I am also hopeful you can plainly see the escalation of evil throughout the world with each passing day. Utilizing common sense, along with the supportive guidance and blatant warnings contained within a dimensional codebook from a trusted authority, should convey the realization this war does in-fact exist, and we are all right in the middle of it.

The following citation may help put all of this into some perspective, and provide the required mindset for victory.

**ISC Sec. 49.6.10-20** *Finally, be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. Put on the full armor of God, so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms. Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand. Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place, and with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*<sup>16</sup>

## **[CHAPTER 07]**

### **ENEMY STRATEGIES**

*Hold out baits to entice the enemy. Feign disorder, and crush him. If he is secure at all points, be prepared for him. If he is in superior strength, evade him. If your opponent is of choleric temper, seek to irritate him. Pretend to be weak, that he may grow arrogant. If he is taking his ease, give him no rest. If his forces are united, separate them. Attack him where he is unprepared, appear where you are not expected.*

*Sun Tzu*

---

**M**ilitary strategies and tactical theory have been in development for millennia. The “*Art of War*,” attributed to Sun Tzu, is potentially the most widely referenced critical thinking manual on the subject. The strategies outlined in this collection of thirteen different aspects of warfare are not solely for the battlefield—many of which have also found their way into today’s boardrooms. Regardless who finds themselves utilizing the principles in this ancient text, the methodical implementation of strategic and tactical thinking, especially over an unsuspecting opponent, creates an obvious advantage for the aggressor. If those on the receiving end of these manipulative schemes are not fully aware of their opponent’s advances, and mount a counter-attack against such aggression, victory becomes little more than a desire for the victim, which is rarely achieved.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Therefore, this chapter will outline a few of the strategic schemes that our opponent is actively engaged in on a daily basis. Some are completely obvious, while others are more concealed—all of which are imperative to start recognizing in order to avoid. If we are blind and fall complacent in our recognition of this manipulative menacing, we will find ourselves trapped in the firm grasp of an enemy who refuses to acknowledge mercy. The mission here is to shed light on their destructive plans and turn the tables against them to place the advantage back in your court.

### INFILTRATION

The overall concept of infiltration is an obvious one. If you can strategically place those under your control within governments, organizations, institutions, agencies, groups, coalitions, industries, social circles, and even families, do you not have an ability to manipulate the inner-workings of such entities? Infiltration is the powerful strategy of harnessing control of your opponent from the inside, without them easily identifying your presence.

It goes without saying our Federal, State, and local governments have become increasingly corrupt in the past several decades. Not all officials are behind negative impacting policies, draconian legislation, or a complete lack of fiscal restraint, but many are blatantly misusing the power we bestowed upon them. These agencies are technically comprised of individuals, who barricade themselves from society via a three-letter acronym, and are *not* an abstract institution. Real people are making real decisions, with real consequences, which are establishing a real impact in the lives of the rest of us.

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

When nefarious operatives slither quietly into their respective posts, and achieve positions of responsibility, the infiltrated institution as a whole becomes more corrupt as a byproduct of their involvement. While most agents are fully aware of their mission goals prior to deliberate infiltration, others fail to recognize they are being dimensionally manipulated from an evil force they refuse to acknowledge once inside an organization. Just as individuals can be manipulated with respect to personal issues, so can institutional members suffer the same fate with respect to issues of corruption, power, and greed. How many members of Congress enter their positions of constituent representation as average people, yet leave multi-millionaires? Their intentions may have been honorable from the onset, but once inside, they embraced avarice during their term.

If the true intentions of those deliberately infiltrating positions of power could somehow be known, along with those who are subsequently enticed, I am sure we would not believe the numbers that are negatively draining the system. My guess is we would stop asking ourselves why our government has become so corrupt. This strategy of infiltration is absent from any organizational structure boundaries, as institutions of business, education, social affiliation, and even religion have been internally contaminated with dimensionally manipulated operatives. Closely inspect the members of any organized entity, and evidence of infiltration will most certainly be present.

## SEPARATION

Dimensional manipulation, with the specific intent of separating individuals from each other, is an often-utilized strategy of our adversary. Many who surround you every day most likely have already fallen victim to this tactic. These may

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

include individuals such as your boss, fellow coworkers, neighbors, close friends, and yes, even those in your own family.

When Sun Tzu stated, “*If his forces are united, separate them,*” he was speaking militarily. The dimensional army we face is more focused on governmental, political, social, religious, individual, and family aspects of separation. If evil can somehow drive a wedge between members of the above entities, are not those entities less united, more fragmented, and vulnerable? From a strategic standpoint, this equates to *divide and conquer*.

## PROPAGANDA

The strategy of propaganda is a little harder to identify, as the very nature of this tactic is deception. Let me give you a simple example that is in the news as I write this. I certainly have no shortage of examples to choose from these days.

Political rhetoric is the most transparent form of propaganda, and provides a boilerplate of how this strategy is effectively utilized. Since propaganda is essentially a deliberate conveyance of information or disinformation, which intends to persuade, mislead, and manipulate, one can easily equate political rhetoric to propaganda. When political parties attempt to coerce the population to act in favor of their agenda, in essence, this is propaganda.

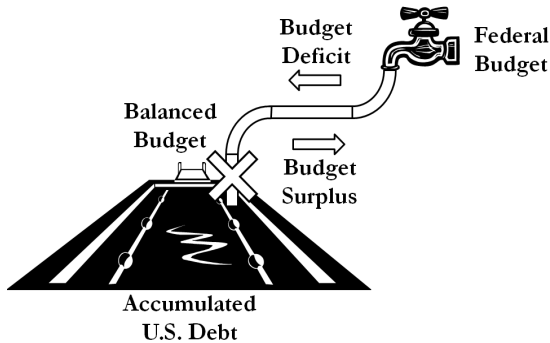
The House of Representatives just passed the Rep. Paul Ryan led plan to reduce the Federal Deficit by Six-Trillion Dollars over the next ten years.<sup>01</sup> The rebuttal proposal from President Obama’s desk is to cut Four-Trillion over twelve years.<sup>02</sup> So why do I say this is propaganda? Because most citizens are being misled into thinking the proposed four or six trillion dollar “Deficit” reduction will reduce the size of the “Debt.” This is very misleading. These politicians are attempting



## ENEMY STRATEGIES

to deceive the citizenry into believing they are interchangeable terms, which they are clearly not.

The truth is this. A reduction in the Federal Deficit only adds to the Federal Debt. Let me say that again. Reducing the Federal Deficit by Trillions of Dollars fails to reduce the Federal Debt by One Dime. Instead, it continues to add to the debt-load of current and future generations.



Think of a swimming pool, where the water represents the Accumulated U.S. Debt. There is a faucet representing the Federal Budget with a hose running into the pool. When water flows out of the hose into the pool, this equates to a “budget deficit.” This “adds” water (debt) into the pool, thus increasing the accumulated debt, by borrowing and spending more than the government is collecting. The opposite occurs if the government runs a “budget surplus.” This could be represented by water being siphoned out of the pool, thereby reducing the amount of accumulated debt. (*Assuming a portion of the surplus was actually used to pay down the debt-load.*) If these politicians ran a “balanced budget,” this would be represented by the faucet being closed, and water flowed neither into nor out of the pool.

So when these politicians, FROM BOTH PARTIES, spew propaganda stating they are actively working to reduce the Federal Deficit, all they are really accomplishing is to “reduce

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

the flow” of water (debt) into the pool (accumulated debt). In other words, they are still adding debt, but just at a slower rate.

If these politicians were to be completely honest, they would state, *“We fully understand that during the last election cycle, the citizens of the United States sent us a clear message to end reckless spending. You have urgently requested Washington begin reducing the amount of debt we are burdening the current and future generations with. That being said, this request will not be granted. Instead, we will continue to add to the accumulated U.S. debt, with budget deficits for at least the next decade.”*

A statement such as this would be political suicide. This is why they have manufactured this propaganda campaign of misdirection away from the real issue. They want us to think they are actually doing something about this debt problem, when in-fact they have no intention of doing anything. They are technically laughing at us. How can you stand behind a podium, look the American people right in the eye, and with a straight face claim, *“We’re working hard to reduce the “deficit?”* Who cares! We sent you to Washington to burden us with a slower-rate of unsustainable debt?

This is so comical from a common sense financial perspective that it seems all we can do is just laugh about it. I fully understand the gravity and seriousness of the world economic system being completely destroyed and rebuilt in the near future, but sometimes you cannot keep from laughing. I guess this is just one of those times.

As you can see, propaganda is a great way to deceive the masses into falling in-line with your agenda, especially if they are unaware of the truth. Basically, anyone can state anything under the sun if those they are attempting to deceive are not

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

educated on the subject at hand. This brings up an important strategy to recognize.

### DISBELIEF

The most powerful and destructive dimensional strategy in existence, which has spanned millennia, is stating God does not exist. This dimensional army will never cease dropping flyers across the globe that state, *“If you think God really exists, you’re an Idiot!”*

I completely understand for those who have never been exposed to what I have been covering thus far, disbelief would be an entirely normal response. After all, we have been talking about intangible, dimensional, infinite, esoteric, and quite frankly, out-of-this-physical-world topics. For many, this may be hard to grasp at first, let alone believe is truly the case in the end. If you find yourself struggling with such disbelief, I have both good and bad news to consider. The bad news is you will have to forget about what you currently believe to be true, and do whatever is necessary to determine what is actually true. The good news, is in order to discover this truth, all you have to do is ask.

**ISC Sec. 40.7.7** *Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you.*<sup>03</sup>

The undeniable fact that the bible has telegraphed thousands of future historical events, before they actually occurred, is hard to dismiss as mere coincidence. In one hand, if I could predict so many forthcoming events it would be as if I could state the precise close of the Dow Jones for almost ten years straight, why would I put more faith in an inability to correctly call heads-or-

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

tails from the flip of a coin in my other hand? While this makes absolute zero sense to any rational thinking person, this is precisely what many people are guilty of doing.

If someone told me, "*God does not exist*," I would respect their belief and expect them to acknowledge mine. However, I would ask how they knew with certainty this to be the case? Whatever their response might be, I would further ask if they were willing to bet their life on it? If they looked me right in the eye and said, "*Yes, I would bet my life on it*," I would simply pull out a coin and say, "*Okay, prove it.*"

The contrast between information obtained from the bible verses a coin toss is staggering. Those who put down the coin for a moment and pick up the bible for answers are far more likely to have the odds in their favor when seeking the truth. Those who put the bible down and pick up the coin are literally tossing away this statistical advantage.

Another way to view my point is this. One could stand on the railroad tracks and yell from the top of their lungs that a train is not coming! From their current perspective looking down the tracks, from the information, knowledge, and understanding they obtained from those around them throughout their lives, and from internal thoughts injected upon their dimensional form from the proponents of disbelief, of course there is no train approaching. However, this means absolutely nothing as to whether a train is in-fact on its way.

Instead, to determine if a train is actually coming, especially if someone plans to lay on the tracks, is to stop listening to other so-called experts and find out for themselves. The bible is very similar to one long train schedule, where all of the stops have already been published thousands of years ahead of time. If you want to understand any of the stops that are scheduled to come in the future, all you have to do is just read about them.

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

The reason I personally look to the bible for answers to questions I may have is because that is where all the answers to my questions reside. Granted, certain future events regarding this war are hard to believe, but regardless of how unimaginable they may seem, they will occur precisely as scheduled.

I also feel the bible is the only credible source on the face of the planet that I can trust as an authority on such matters. If I were to ask someone else to tell me what is coming in the future, how can I trust their answer if they cannot even tell me the next words that are about to come out of my mouth? Even if I read a book by a so-called expert on the subject, am I not just hearing their verbal opinion in print? Are you not at this very moment only reading my take on the final battle between good and evil?

The fact of the matter is at least some effort is required to learn about an unbelievable reality the world is denying. This book only introduces you to the truth. The bible fully explains the truth.

The bible is also a great source for learning how to overcome obstacles that we may face. A good example regarding disbelief comes from Moses. The problem he faced was not an internal belief that God existed. After all, he was literally standing in God's very presence. Instead, Moses felt no one would believe he actually had this encounter.

**ISC Sec. 2.3.13-14** *Moses said to God, "Suppose I go to the Israelites and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?' Then what shall I tell them?" God said to Moses, "**I AM WHO I AM.** This is what you are to say to the Israelites: '**I AM** has sent me to you.'*<sup>04</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

This citation is very telling in that the ultimate supernatural being, which we call God, essentially stated no words on Earth can completely and accurately describe who He is. Our minds cannot fully grasp the concept of His existence. Sure, we can use the term “God” to refer to the most powerful force that has and will ever exist, but that is just a word. This name, or tag, does not reveal the whole truth behind the being to which it refers.

My name is John. Does this alone describe everything about me? Of course not. There are millions of people on this planet with the name John, and every single one of us is completely different and unique. Therefore, while God fully understands we use many earthly names to refer to Him, not one alone or collectively together will ever accurately encompass His complete identity. Essentially, we need to establish a relationship first, and then the answers to our questions are provided.

When I AM made this statement to Moses, He was really opening up by revealing a side of Him few humans understood. I AM fully understood a strong bond between the two of them was a prerequisite. Moses was already questioning whether anyone would believe this physical encounter actually occurred. Moses also would have never overcome internal disbelief that a staff could turn into a snake, or be used to part the seas, had this bond between him and God not first been established.

Overcoming disbelief is really not so difficult. If you are willing to offer your life up for collateral as evidence God does not exist, why not just read the evidence of His existence. Luckily, we have been provided all the documentation needed in the bible to make an informed decision. You may not understand all of this yet, but just ask for the ability to understand, and it will be provided. You may not know if you are searching in the right place for answers, but if you are honestly seeking, you will

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

find what you are looking for. If you knock on the door, it will be opened. The question becomes; will you enter?

## CONFUSION

I continue to maintain this book is not about religion, but rather the understanding of a dimensional war that has been raging since before humans ever existed. The strategic benefits of confusion during this battle have always been very powerful, but also extremely transparent. You know from the intelligence briefing; we are all technically physical and dimensional beings, with the main purpose of choosing a side and fighting against our opponent. Those who have not yet learned this truth have unfortunately been confused into a state of bewilderment.

Think of all of the religions, faiths, and beliefs around the world. Have you ever wondered how they all came to be? Who is right? Who is wrong? With so many choices, many of which completely oppose the others, how can one make an informed decision as to which one is correct? Sound confusing? This was precisely the strategy enacted thousands of years ago by the dimensional powers of this world. Strategic confusion is certainly not difficult, but effective nonetheless.

The strategy of dimensional confusion really just boils down to the number of choices. If I asked you to choose between door number one and two, this would be an easy decision—especially if they symbolized good and evil. However, if I said to choose one door out of nineteen, representing the major religions throughout the world, this adds the element of confusion.<sup>05</sup> Even more bewilderment occurs when sub-denominations and factions of the major faiths are added to the mix, which number in the thousands. I equate this to a “fragmentation grenade,” where one

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

faith explodes into many small pieces—each having their own particular doctrine and interpretation of the original belief.

What this dimensional force technically achieved was to put in place a means by which an individual would be so confused by the number of choices, this alone would decrease a person's ability of learning the truth. With two choices, one has a 50/50 chance of being correct, but with thousands of varied choices, the odds drop accordingly. In effect, this dilemma siphons-off many individuals who would have otherwise chosen to align themselves with the truth had they been given a clear choice. Instead, this dimensional army has laid a minefield of religious institutions in the way of that truth. They are blindly confusing the masses to subsequently align with evil. It's really that simple.

I would also state if the choice was only between good and evil, good would prevail 100% of the time. If an individual completely understood what choosing evil truly meant in the dimensional realm, how could they not? Who in their right mind would actually choose to be infinitely tortured beyond any words humans could even begin to understand? This is why dimensional manipulation of humans to create countless religions, offshoots, and factions came to be. If you could inundate a person with almost limitless choices, could you not literally confuse them to death?

**Note:** *To be clear, I do not have any problems with religions, beliefs, and faiths, as long as they are put into their proper context. If one views them as a means to micro-manage their existence on a daily basis while in their physical form on Earth, I would agree with that perspective. However, if any of these man-made religious institutions contradicted precisely what is clearly stated in the bible, I can only state that I personally would get up and walk out.*



## ENEMY STRATEGIES

### ECONOMIC WARFARE

We know with certainty that during the final battle on Earth, the global system of commerce will be dramatically altered from what currently exists. Only those who unknowingly pledge their allegiance to dimensional evil will be allowed to participate. For those who recognize and reject this alliance, myself included, their economic situation will become extremely dire. Since we are not yet faced with that reality, let's focus on a couple of the economic warfare issues our adversary is currently engaged in.

#### **::Sovereign Debt::**

The ramifications of an entire country financially collapsing are almost unthinkable, yet it has happened before and will occur more frequently in the future. Once any country becomes so burdened with sovereign debt that it simply cannot repay obligations within a reasonable timeframe, there becomes fewer options for that nation to exist in its present form. Agencies will downgrade their credit worthiness as debt exceeds an ability to repay, thus applying further downward pressure when it costs more to borrow. At some point, lending nations will cease providing loans because they will most likely never see those funds again. Austerity measures become a reality for debt-riddled nations, and the citizenry will be pulled into the fire via increased taxes as a means to "share the burden."

Needless to say, since I have already said it a few times, if you want to bring down a nation, all you have to do is consume it with debt. The United States, along with a growing list of other nations, are hemorrhaging from sovereign debt. Therefore, I guess the statement really should read:

*"If you want to bring down the entire world economic system, all you need is to riddle it with debt."*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### **::Global Currency::**

A one-world currency is really not that hard to imagine in today's economic environment, but completely without thought just a few decades ago. The electronic financial connectivity of countries, businesses, and individuals has created the volatile potential for wide spread economic turmoil. When one economy suffers, those whom are attached in some way are likewise going to feel the effects to a certain degree.

Well, all of the major economies are now connected to each other. So when one falls, the rest will most certainly experience downward pressure. If you add to this dynamic the possibility for cyber terrorists to electronically manipulate the markets, which actually was recently averted, one could easily envision a global financial disaster on a monumental scale.

It then logically follows that if for whatever reason a worldwide financial disaster occurs, there might be a need to somehow *reset* the ledgers via a singular global currency. While we know with certainty, a universal commerce structure will be created during the final battle, a pre-battle international currency is strictly speculation at this point. However, if events begin to move towards the reality of an all-encompassing monetary denomination, I personally would look seriously to commodities as a means of payment.

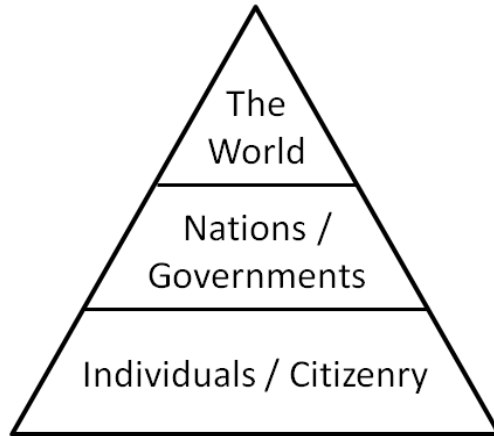
### **::Personal Finances::**

We already covered the obvious with personal financial issues in the last chapter, but I want to state a few caveats here.

There needs to be a clear understanding that individuals are the building blocks of the entire financial system around the world. I feel many people do not realize this simple fact. They think of themselves as the least important element within the economic system, when in-fact they are technically the foundation. Whatever the governmental structure within a

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

country may be, the only way to maintain sovereignty is through the financial contributions of the citizenry.



### **Financial Structure**

Think of the world's financial structure as a pyramid. While individuals appear to be at the bottom of the food chain at first glance, we are actually responsible for the other two components even existing in the first place. We are the economic building blocks of our respective countries, and now collectively supporting the entire world due to the connectivity of the financial system.

With this in mind, does it not make sense that if your goal is to financially collapse the entire planet, one should start chipping away at the very foundation on which the world is supported? Once this foundational support is eroded past the point in which the other two components rely, the whole system will fall like a house of cards.

So is this the strategy our dimensional adversary has been actively engaged in?

Let's take a look.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Divorce rates are high—attributed primarily to matters of finance. Personal bankruptcies are at epidemic levels. Unemployment rates are much larger than government bean counters lead us to believe with their calculation morphing. Growing numbers of commercials advertise debt relief, tax negotiations, sell your gold jewelry, lump-sum payouts for structured settlements, and reverse mortgages. Let's not forget all the useless infomercial crap people put on their credit cards that find their way into next year's garage sale.

These and similar money related issues obviously telegraph a destructive force is tirelessly at work to enslave individuals into financial bondage, thus bringing down the entire world as a result.

### INTIMIDATION, ANTAGONISM AND CONTENTION

After September 11, 2001, I personally felt very different with the realization there are those whom relish death, and will literally stop at nothing in order to kill their adversaries. Politics started becoming incredibly partisan, contentious, and corrupt. Individuals started protesting louder in the streets, and physically intimidating and antagonizing anyone who opposes their social, economic, or political agenda. My point here is that in the past decade or so, dimensional evil has obviously ramped up their attacks, which telegraphs to me something different is happening in the heavenly realm.

Whatever the full meaning of this observation may be, the fact remains that intimidation, antagonism, and contentious strategies have a dominate affect over the opposition. Our enemy is exponentially utilizing these tools to manipulate the ground-game in order to infuse anger across every sector of society. My belief is that in the dimensional realm, evil understands time is

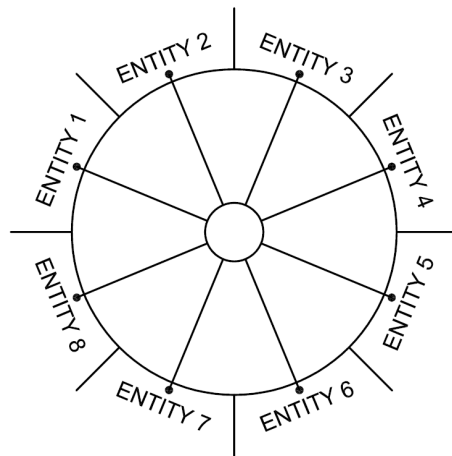
## ENEMY STRATEGIES

limited, and they are fighting harder than ever to inflict as many casualties as possible. I would also theorize the current global contention we are witnessing will only become extremely more aggressive in the years to come.

My personal suggestion regarding this matter would be to defuse any intimidation you encounter by rising above the ploy to become angered and retaliate. Remember the words of Sun Tzu, *“If your opponent is temperamental, seek to irritate him.”*

## COORDINATION

Another observation that is important to realize is the fact that evil is actively coordinating operations within a dimensional conduit system of easily manipulated individuals, organizations, and societies. While none of these entities have ever communicated directly amongst each other in any meaningful way, they seem to be acting as one unit. The graphic below helps to illustrate this better than words alone.



Think of the outer circle as representing the world, and the inner circle equating to dimensional evil. The lines outside the large circle, and between the entities, represents entities are not

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

directly communicating with each other. The lines between the inner circle and the entities represent the dimensional connectivity between them. Finally, each one of the eight entities could represent individuals or groups of any kind.

Now, my observation here is this. How does Entity 2 seem to move lock-step with Entity 6 when they are a world apart—not only from a physical standpoint, but also reside on opposite sides of a political, social, religious, or economic spectrum?

While the connectivity of marching orders between these entities may be somewhat achieved through phone lines, the Internet, or social media platforms, you are not reading this book to learn the obvious. What is really occurring on an esoteric battlefield is dimensional evil is sending out mission orders to any of their entities throughout the globe, in order to have them collectively work in tandem towards a destructive end.

With this in mind, it should now be easy for you to see how the uprisings in the Middle East, are connected to the financially destructive efforts of governments around the world, which are connected to a myriad of corrupt organizations, which are connected to countless individuals with debt problems, et cetera.

Another dose of hard reality we need to come to terms with is the fact that our adversary is so deeply entrenched within multiple arenas, it is now *impossible* to change the destructive path the world is on. Make no mistake in thinking that in some way the future historical events described in the bible will not occur exactly as stated. The dried ink will not magically transform the ending of the story into one absent difficult times. These events have already taken place in the very near future. What we need to concentrate on now is how not to dwell on the eventuality of these future events, but rather how to prepare ourselves to deal with them.

## ENEMY STRATEGIES

### MANIPULATION

Throughout this book, several examples of dimensional manipulation have been provided. While I am confident you fully understand how powerful this force is by now, the unsettling thought for me is how violent impressionable humans will become under its further increasing power. When the final battle occurs, or more likely long before, mass violence will become commonplace. We know billions of people will lose their physical lives as a result of this war, but more sobering questions are these. How many will fall victim before this conflict even begins, and what events will transpire to propel mankind to kill-at-will? While I do not know the answer to either thought, the clear warning is to mentally prepare for the day this reality hits our doorstep.

### DISINFORMATION

In the past few weeks, I have been hearing of a prediction of the *End of the World*, which is to occur Saturday May 21, 2011. Since tonight is Friday May 20, I am trying to finish this book before the Son comes out. However, since I have about fourteen chapters left to write, I do not think I am going to make the deadline.

Harold Camping has made this prediction and is generating quite a buzz from the announcement.<sup>06</sup> He also has a large contingency of followers who are supporting his theory, and putting their money where his mouth is by selling all of their earthly possessions. I agree you cannot take anything with you, but I am also pretty sure none of them are going anywhere this weekend—except over to Harold's house early Sunday morning.

While this ribbing of Mr. Camping may provide some comic relief, the real consequence of this disinformation is no laughing

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

matter. Due to his highly publicized error, many will unfortunately suffer as a result.

The religious community is throwing one of their own under the bus and distancing themselves from Camping, who obviously reads the bible as this prediction was based directly from its contents. As leaders reprimand this minister, they point to the specific citation that explicitly states his error in judgment.

**ISC Sec. 40.24.36** *But about that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.*<sup>07</sup>

Astonishingly, what I have yet to find is anyone honestly stating what this incident is really all about, so I guess I will have to do it myself.

This is not about a minister who is getting chastised for an error in judgment by making a false prediction. This is about a man who is being dimensionally manipulated to make this claim via the destructive forces in the heavenly realm! They want him to make this errant prediction. As a so-called expert on the subject, when he is proven wrong, more people will fall victim to the scheme of thinking God does not exist.

Our adversary has had a firm grip on Camping for decades, as he made the same errant prediction back in 1994.<sup>08</sup> He may claim to be on the side of God, but he is also clearly being manipulated. He is a minister and should fully understand the citation above, yet he has refused to adhere to that authority. Instead, what he is technically doing is attempting to elevate himself to the same level as God by claiming to know this forbidden information. Make no mistake about it; Camping will never accurately predict such events no matter how many times he tries.



## ENEMY STRATEGIES

Maybe now Camping will read the bible as it was originally intended and finally realize some things will never be understood until which time they are to be revealed.

## SCARE TACTICS

Fear Mongering will be one of the most widely exercised strategies in the future. We are already seeing signs of increasing elements of individuals and movements, which are trying to scare others to conform to their way of thinking. There is also going to be a physical, not dimensional, army that will cover the globe and demand you either submit or die. My formal response to their future demand is this; *“Do your worst!”*

There is nothing, and I mean absolutely nothing, more terrifying than infinite torture. So whatever horrific encounters we must endure here on this planet, they pale in comparison to a dreadful un-ending existence. Yes, it takes complete courage to stand in the face of evil and not flinch, but this will be the prerequisite for those whom wish to never set foot in their prison. I will deal with this subject matter in more detail later and prepare you accordingly.

## DECEPTION AND LIES

Anyone can lie and deceive at the drop of a hat if they so choose, and greater numbers of individuals are pushing the line of truth farther away from themselves. Many people are embracing deception for their own personal gains. Deception in politics and business is nothing new, but the increased frequency is alarming. Individuals are becoming more dishonest to such an extent it seems as though they feel entitled to the practice if it gets them what they are after. There is even a commercial on TV that promotes honesty, where a teenager returns a woman's purse

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

left on a bus. If you need a television commercial to promote honesty, it should be pretty clear we have an honest problem.

Our adversary also embraces this strategy to dimensionally keep many from the truth. They are obviously not bound by any of our earthly rules or feelings of honor and truthfulness. Instead, they are technically all about lies and deception. This is a major focus of mine as I write this book. If I can somehow convey these truths in a way that utilizes common sense you can easily understand, my hope is you will see through their deception.

### FIGHT BACK

The unfortunate by-product of not understanding what I have been talking about so far in this book, which is a majority of the individuals on this planet, is anyone can easily fall victim if they have no idea dimensional manipulation exists in the first place. As I write about truth, I can literally feel something looking over my shoulder and trying to manipulate me away from staying focused in my thoughts. They remain stealthy at all costs and prey on the unsuspecting. This evil army only has a difficult time manipulating humans when we are on to them and understand what their destructive tactics are for us.

You now have a starting point to identify their specific strategies for gaining the upper hand in their quest to destroy you and your family. While there are literally countless ways to battle against you every day, turn this against them by always refusing to allow them to manipulate you in any way.

## **[CHAPTER 08]**

### **ENEMY HEADQUARTERS**

*Continue to remember those in prison as if you were together with them in prison, and those who are mistreated as if you yourselves were suffering.*

*ISC Sec. 58.13.3*

---

When allotted substantial time out of our busy schedules to stop and smell the roses, we are provided an opportunity to reflect in amazement of just how beautiful this world really is. The planet is full of inspirational locations that transport us to a much higher level of appreciation for our lives by inhabiting such an incredible place. The colossal mountains, voluminous oceans, enormous deserts, and abundant forests provide the backdrop of a true work of art.

Beneath the surface however, is a world few know about and zero would dare to explore. It is void of breathtaking landscapes, which are replaced with a toxic environment that would cause one to gasp for a breath of fresh air. Oceans of life-giving water are non-existent and displaced with lakes of fire. Soft sands have been solidified into jagged rock, and not a single tree is allowed to stand. To say what lies beneath the surface is the antithesis to the world above would be an understatement.

As I continue to expose our enemy and uncover their plans to destroy mankind, I realized most of what has been covered thus far has been predominately intangible. Aside from the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

concrete evidence of the bible, which you can physically hold in your hand, the balance has lacked this tactile quality. Therefore, we are shifting gears during this chapter to discuss our enemy's headquarters, which is a very real place even though it still exists in the dimensional realm. The exercise will provide us the ability to open a window between the physical and dimensional realms in order to create urgency in our preparation through tangibility of the enemy.

Last year, I read the book *"23 Minutes in Hell"* by Bill Wiese (Lake Mary, FL: Charisma House, 2006). I have never read a book in one sitting, and retained that perfect record to get at least some sleep. Nevertheless, I did manage to finish it before the clock struck midnight the following day. It was glued to my hand as hair stood on my arm. Images of Bill's account vividly raced through my mind, and emotions ran even deeper.

I would never admit to anyone I have cried, especially to my children who look at my eyes during emotional events for signs of a tear to confirm I am human, but it took everything I had to contain myself during the read. Accounts of total chaos, constant despair, unrestrained brutality, uncontrollable anger, infinite fear, and eternal separation from any glimpse of happiness were very difficult when finally understood. Needless to say, the book you are currently reading picked up the pace towards completion after reading Bill's account of this horrific locale.

I will let Bill tell his own story as I *highly* recommend you read his book, but one thing he briefly mentioned in one sentence on page 107 stood out to me as if it was the only thing in the book.

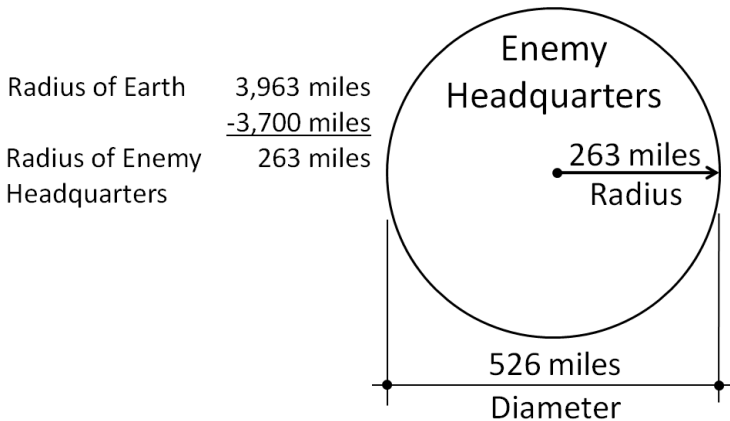
*"I somehow knew that I was in the lower part of the earth, and I sensed it to be approximately thirty-seven hundred miles deep."*<sup>01</sup>

## ENEMY HEADQUARTERS

For some reason, I became fixated on this 3,700 mile deep number and could not shake it from my mind while finishing the book. The moment I was done, I grabbed paper, pencil, and a calculator to visually understand the enemy's headquarters verbally explained to me.

### CALCULATIONS

The radius of the Earth, although not completely round, is approximately 3,963 miles long at the equator.<sup>02</sup> So if we simply subtract Bill's experienced depth of 3,700 miles, we get a radius at that depth of 263 miles, which yields a diameter of 526 miles.



Now 526 miles may not seem very large at first, but when you put this number into perspective, it reveals a considerable distance. It would take 8 hours and 46 minutes to cover that distance in a car traveling 60 miles per hour.

I instantly knew the operational headquarters, where despicable orders emanated from and horrific torture occurred within, was a substantial place. As my visual understanding of this prison continued, the result was an unsettling feeling. I realized that only a few thousand miles below my feet separated this purely evil camp from my family. This understanding,

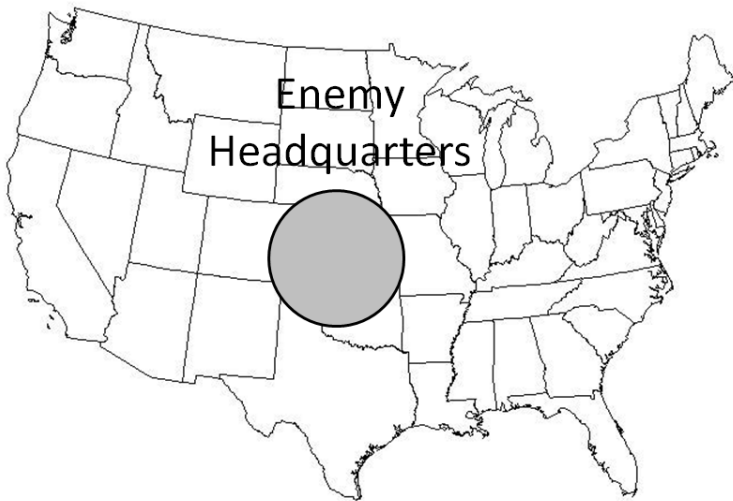
## THE DEATHLESS WAR

wrapped around Bill's experience, was not welcomed knowledge to me at first.

Continuing a visual understanding of the magnitude of this underworld, I wanted to put its surface area into perspective.

### **Surface Area of a Sphere = $4\pi r^2$**

The calculation reveals 869,203 square miles of surface area across this subterranean prison. Again, this is just another number that has little relevance unless you compare it to something tangible. The surface area of the enemy's headquarters has approximately the same land mass of California, Colorado, Florida, Hawaii, Illinois, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Texas, and Virginia combined. That is hard to believe, but make no mistake, this is a very large place. Take a look at the illustration below to get a better visual understanding of its diameter size in comparison to your State.



I started to imagine myself driving down every road in the eleven States listed above and just how long it would take. Since this joy-ride would only equate to the outside surface area, I wanted to understand the volume.

## ENEMY HEADQUARTERS

$$\text{Volume of a Sphere} = \frac{4}{3}\pi r^3$$

The simple calculation above pulls back the outside surface layer to uncover **76,181,104 cubic miles** of space being contained within this world. The enormity of this prison started to make more sense as to how many prisoners it could incarcerate when I completed the final hurdle in the following manner.

Think about the size of a jail cell being ten feet wide by ten feet deep by ten feet high, (or 10 feet cubed). Since one mile is 5280 feet long, divide that by 10 feet to see how many cells could be placed side-by-side along one mile. This equates to 528 cells. Now just cube it to see how many cells are in 1 cubic mile.

$$528^3 = 147,197,952 \text{ Cells in 1 Cubic Mile}$$

Now all we need to do is simply multiply the number of cells in one cubic mile by the number of cubic miles in this prison.

$$147,197,952 \text{ Cells} \times 76,181,104 \text{ cubic miles} =$$

$$\mathbf{11,213,702,489,899,008 \text{ Cells!}}$$

What we are talking about here is a possible 11.2 Quadrillion jail cells that could be contained within this dimensional prison. That is approximately 1.6 million times the current world population of seven-billion people. Needless to say, there would be a cell for every human who ever lived with countless empty cells left unoccupied. This revealed a much larger world than I originally anticipated, and further added *substantial* credibility to Bill's story of the potential containment of people's dimensional forms within such a place.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Additionally, I did not forget about the other inhabitants sharing the space in the enemy's headquarters who never were human in the first place. Technically speaking, the amount of cells needed to incarcerate every person that ever walked the face of the planet, though not needed for those whom chose the other side, would only take up a small percentage of the total volume. There is obviously ample room for an evil army, their officers, and the general himself to move around as they wish.

The purpose for understanding the realm of this dimensional headquarters, in a visually comparative manner, is to make this place very real for you. If we could somehow lower ourselves 3,700 miles into Earth's depths, in the physical realm, we would still experience lava flows and rock. In Contrast, Bill's detailed experience gives us the ability to look through a dimensional window and witness an unseen prison at that same depth.

Unfortunately, this prison is more than real for those who are already inmates. The citation at the beginning of this chapter may have appeared at first glance to be a message of compassion for those incarcerated. It should now feel like a warning for you to avoid this place at all costs. If this is the case, my job with this topic is complete.

Let's get back up to the surface and continue learning about the dimensional, and far less tangible, war raging across our planet.



## [CHAPTER 09] GLOBAL ATTACK

*Hence that general is skillful in attack whose opponent does not know what to defend; and he is skillful in defense whose opponent does not know what to attack.*

*Sun Tzu*

---

**B**y now you should have a clear understanding of the truth the world is embattled with, as opposed to how this reality is being camouflaged from the masses. If one views global events through the lens of dimensional manipulation, everything starts to make perfect sense. For the wise, the smoke screen designed to confuse quickly dissipates. While this may elicit an empowering awareness for those who are enlightened, this is instantly offset with empathy for the balance of the population that remains under the control of the dark powers of this world. These people are literally sheep being led to slaughter. The unfortunate truth is we simply cannot save them all. Any ambitious plans we may devise of global survival will fall short of complete success, because unbeliever's fates have already become a future historical forgone conclusion.

These sobering thoughts must not consume our efforts to fight back against evil and stand together with anyone who desires to learn the truth and win their personal battle. We cannot pick winners and losers or handicap those whom we think will survive. This is confidential information we are denied access.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Instead, we must reach out to everyone we encounter on the battlefield and share the truth without prejudice.

## OFFENSE VS DEFENSE

This chapter discusses issues relating to the timeframe immediately preceding the final war. We will deal with issues in that battle over the next few chapters, but the years leading up to this epic conflict are essential to properly utilize and not squander. The reason is simple. Once engaged in this final battle, our personal survival, along with our families, will consume most of our efforts. Total chaos will plague the Earth, leaving minimal time to share these truths with others.

We may be eager to venture out and assist others by sharing the truth, but such outreach will certainly not be received with the same enthusiasm. Instead, our efforts to enlighten the bewildered will appear to them as threatening, where our reception might entail staring down the barrel of a loaded weapon. If we are to assist others in removing their blindfolds, provide clarity, and supply them with an exit strategy, we need to start this effort yesterday. Now is the time to utilize a more effective offensive posture instead of adhering strictly to defensive measures in the future.

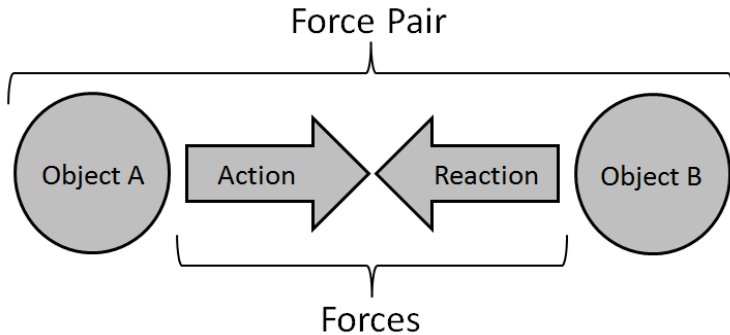
## A VICIOUS GOD?

Speaking of offensive tactics, the last thing I want to start this discussion off with is Laurence O'Donnell's rant yet again, but I am not finished with his rhetoric. His defiant claim of a *vicious* God exists from his incredibly misguided ignorance on the subject matter he claims to understand. Obviously, he is clueless on this subject matter, but he is not alone in this confusion because there are probably millions of individuals who

## GLOBAL ATTACK

also think God is vicious. So let me set the record straight for the last time with the help of a brilliant thinker—one who actually does know what he is talking about.

In Sir Isaac Newton's third law of physics, he notices forces always occur in pairs. This law states, "*Every action is accompanied by a reaction of equal magnitude, but in the opposite direction.*"<sup>01</sup> Thus, when Object A acts upon Object B with a particular force, such as magnetism, Object B reacts with the same force emanating from Object A, but just in the opposite direction. Now, if we simply replace a few of the terms you will fully understand my point.



When man (Object A) acts upon God (Object B) with a particular force, such as; beheading, raping, aborting, torturing, kidnapping, stabbing, shooting, hating, beating, despising his fellow man, and defiantly denouncing God even exists in the first place, then God (Object B) *may* react with that same force emanating from man (Object A), but just in the opposite direction. Got it?

Therefore, when O'Donnell claims God is vicious, think about who is responsible for the *initial actions*, which forced His hand to *react* in a manner that may not seem very merciful.

Obviously, people who think a vicious God is to bring about the end of the world really have no technical idea of what they

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

are saying. Not surprisingly, even many believers think I AM is tyrannical at times and is ultimately the one responsible for bringing about a destructive end. This is because most people, notwithstanding some who believe in God, do not take the time and effort required to learn the truth. Instead, their approach is very dangerous where they listen to other people who are misinformed and establish their knowledge base from them. This is classic blind-leading-the-blind.

If one seeks the truth regarding the force responsible for bringing about this war, as precisely described in the final book of the bible, then simply turn back to the first book and read a promise God made to Noah, his family, and all living things from that point forward.

**ISC Sec. 1.9.12-16** *And God said, “This is the sign of the covenant I am making between me and you and every living creature with you, a covenant for all generations to come: I have set my rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth. Whenever I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life. Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth.”*<sup>02</sup>

This citation above tells us that as far as destroying the Earth is concerned, I AM will not be the one to set the process in motion. I fully understand the covenant specifically states a *flood* will not destroy the Earth. Since Noah just survived the most

## GLOBAL ATTACK

devastating flood in history, this would be precisely the context in which he would understand the promise. He would have no idea or frame of reference with respect to chemical, biological, or nuclear warfare as a means of ending all life.

To Noah, if I AM were to destroy the Earth, He simply would utilize water as the mechanism in which to achieve that end. It would also be extremely disingenuous for God to make such a covenant with all life on Earth knowing many other natural cataclysmic options were at His disposal. This would be like crossing His fingers behind His back. Therefore, while the covenant appears to be a specific moratorium on the utilization of a massive flood, it is really a promise to never take it upon Himself to bring about the end. So who is responsible?

## MAN OF WAR

Since we know with 100% certainty this war will take place in the near future, there is only one way in which to bring upon that eventual end—mankind will literally destroy himself. We will soon become so violent and destructive, via the cumulative defeat of individual battles against dimensional evil, that we will push ourselves right off the edge of a cliff and eliminate the ability to ever turn back.

While free falling to our physical deaths, something most unusual will happen. An extremely *vicious* God will demonstrate mercy by catching us and slowing down the rate of our decent across a seven-year period. This will buy time for the sole purpose of saving the dimensional lives of every person who will ultimately choose to denounce evil. You could equate this to a bar room brawl where the sheriff steps in and fires a round in the air to end the fighting. If I AM does not act in this capacity, no

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

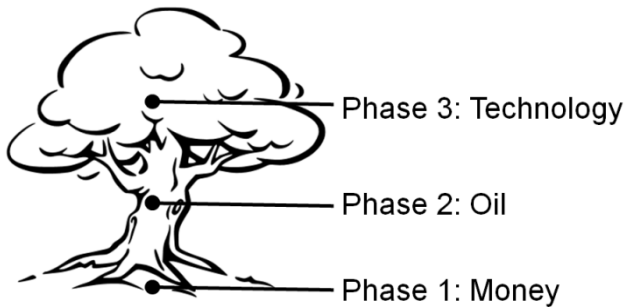
one would be left alive. What is not clear are the specific actions humanity will ultimately take to enact this self-destruction?

The way I see it, this planet is violent enough as is. While I can easily postulate scenarios that make our world extremely more violent and defiant, we will just have to wait and see how despicable we actually become. We are going to have our hands full during the final battle and the last thing we need is even more years of chaos piled onto the mix. My hope is more time *without increased violence* is available to warn others and help them prepare.

## THE ULTIMATE MOUSE TRAP

If there is one thing we can count on from the dark powers in the heavenly realm, it is predictability. Make no mistake in thinking evil will not have a hand in our destruction. They have been plotting a scheme to force man into a corner for centuries. We may not know the specifics of this plan, but one picture clearly demonstrates the overall trap they have set.

### The Tree of Strife



Think of a tree where the roots, trunk, and the branches connecting all the leaves, represent the three components, or phases, of a scheme to push man off that virtual cliff.

## GLOBAL ATTACK

Money represents phase one of the process and is the easiest to identify and understand. Humanity has been warned of the pitfalls of money for thousands of years, yet individuals, societies, and governments are now enslaved with debt. I guess Paul was right when he said money is the root of all kinds of evil, per **ISC Sec. 54.6.6-10**.

The world's dependence on oil represents the second component of the trap. This is clearly evident within the United States as we are literally held hostage to the price of oil imports. Events in the Middle East are obviously directly pegged to price, and unrest in these oil regions around the world equals more expensive oil. An increase in the price of oil means everything else will cost more, plain and simple. It then stands to reason, if you want to push man over the edge, create the circumstances where the cost of oil spikes out of control, and you just might get your wish.

Technology equates to the third component of the global scheme, represented by the connective branches and leaves of the tree. Everything is digitally connected in some manner. If the current dependence on information, financial transactions, business operations, and communications were suddenly interrupted, how long do you think it would take before chaos erupted?

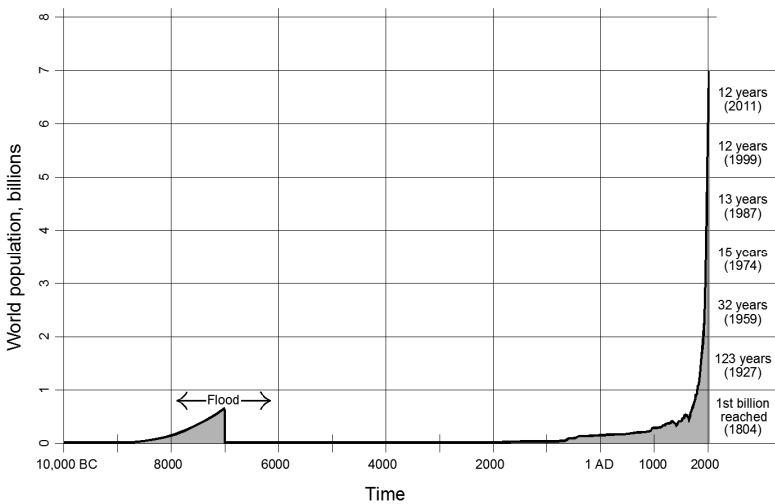
What do all three of the components of this trap have in common? Easy, the world as a whole is completely beholden to each of them. We cannot function in our current state without money, oil, and technology.

Now, imagine a major disruption encompassing all three. To say the world is currently teetering on the edge is an understatement. This is also completely obvious. What is not understood by most people is that the forces of evil have been manipulating us down this road of dependence for centuries.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Just a few hundred years ago, this ultimate mousetrap was not yet fully constructed. While the foundational money component was firmly planted, our dependence on the other two were only being planned in a dimensional war room. In the physical realm, the industrial revolution was still to come, and the ideas of technologies we depend on today were non-existent. Nevertheless, the forces of evil in the heavenly realm knew exactly what was around the corner and patiently waited for just the right circumstances to place the bait.

Below is an estimation of the world's population over the past 12,000 years. While I gathered the basic information from documentation by the U.S. Census Bureau, I had to create my own chart because they strangely left out the fact that a flood killed everyone on Earth—less eight survivors.



The chart shows the world's population prior to the eighteen hundreds was relatively flat. The first billion people were not reached until 1804. Since then, the chart shows an almost completely vertical population growth—due in large part to the



## GLOBAL ATTACK

industrial revolution, food production, medicine, increased birth rates, and longevity.<sup>03</sup>

Here's my point.

We know for certain that circumstances will arise in the future where if I AM does not intervene, no one will survive. This means the population shown on this chart will plummet. History is going to repeat itself where our forthcoming population profile will resemble the graphical profile of the flood. This is a future historical fact provided thousands of years in the past for the purpose of preparation.

In the dimensional realm, the competing forces of good and evil are not bound by time and knew this population spike was dangerous if not managed properly. On the side of good, they telegraphed warnings for us to be responsible in every aspect of life and not become cornered by money, finite resources, and the dependence on others. On the flip-side, dimensional evil is counting on it.

At some point in our future, the trigger mechanism for the ultimate mousetrap will engage and make everything we read in the final book of the bible a reality. While man is technically the one to set-off this event, dimensional evil has already laid the landmines for this to occur. It is now up to each of us to prolong this foregone conclusion for as long as possible in order to help others prepare.

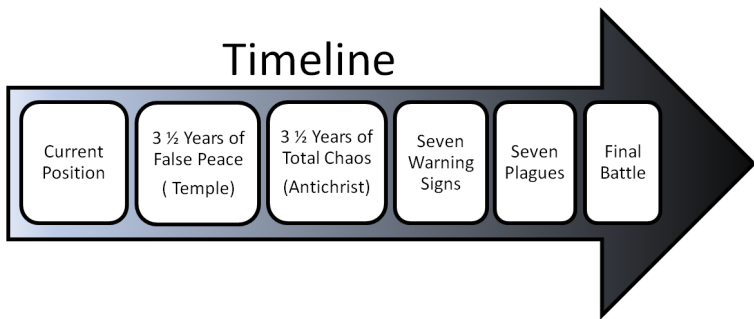
## WINDOWS

Our current position along time is within a small window immediately preceding the final battle sequence. This battle will include two (2) 3-1/2 year windows of time, each having distinct themes. The first half will have an overall theme of false peace from the *temporary reduction* of chaos from our current window.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Things may feel less destructive, but still difficult nonetheless. The second half theme is where everyone will have no choice but to declare an allegiance and test the resolve of that decision. After these successive forty-two-month tribulation windows, God reveals Himself to the world through seven warning signs and seven plagues before His Son claims victory at the final battle.

At the conclusion of the final battle, the world as we know it will be very different. This does not mean everything will be destroyed. What it means is the planet will be significantly altered from its current state, and a new means of existence will be created. (Read **ISC. 66.21**)



The graphic above may help illustrate just how close we are to the final battle. The shading of the time arrow indicates the level of violence throughout the world. This in-and-of-itself should be a warning that time is quickly running out, and your decision is imminent.

It should also be noted that this is only a fundamental view into the progression of major sequences. There are many specific details within each window that are far beyond the scope of this book. All we really need to be concerned with at this time is the general theme of what our future holds. Those who have devoted their entire careers studying this material cannot even agree on all of the specific details. Therefore, we need to stick with the

## GLOBAL ATTACK

fundamentals, gain an overall perspective of the future, prepare accordingly, and let the rest play out over time.

## GLOBAL TRAJECTORY

The world can forego an assemblage of Ph.D.'s to verify our current trajectory increasingly skews towards evil. We as individuals characteristically fail to recognize this global path because our personal lives comprise only a microscopic portion of this overall movement. We are products of our environment and typically adhere to the confines of our sheltered boundaries. Unless we step back and view the world as a whole, this important perspective of our trajectory will be completely misinterpreted.

While nefarious forces have always been at work throughout history, make no mistake in thinking evil is not increasing at an exponential rate across the globe. If this truth is not self-evident to you already, I recommend taking the required steps back in order to acquire intelligence that will help verify this reality for yourself. The trick is to gather un-biased data.

## RECONNAISSANCE

Back in college I took a political science class where my professor taught me one of the most important lessons everyone should learn when trying to ascertain credible non-biased information. The assignment called for the students to follow one political storyline in the two major newspapers, and write an article to include only the facts. The newspapers we utilized for this assignment were the Orange County Register, which slanted towards the right, and the Los Angeles times, which biased left. Once we extracted all of the rhetoric and biases injected from the journalists, a clear understanding of the real political issue was

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

revealed. At the time, my focus was to just complete the course, but as I became more interested in matters of global importance later in life, this skill set proved essential.

Today newspapers are being replaced by news feeds, social networks, and dynamic media outlets on cable and the Internet. Suffice to say real-time intelligence is available 24/7/365 from a myriad of outlets reporting on the ground. A perfect example of this phenomenon was a twitter feed from an individual living in the same neighborhood as Osama Bin Laden in Pakistan. As the choppers hovered overhead, repelling Navy Seals into position, a man tweeted the account of the operation with real-time data, thus trumping all other media outlets. To put it another way, this guy was a one-man recon team.

In a similar fashion, we need to recon credible and un-biased information from around the globe, which keeps us constantly updated as to how this battle is progressing. The book you are now reading is a static source of information. Once it is read and understood, it has served its usefulness. From that point forward, a continued effort on your part needs to be established in order to gather valuable information that is constantly evolving.

Media sources described above are essentially the only way in which this knowledge can be gathered. We obviously cannot circle the globe every day to develop this intelligence on our own. Instead, we must defer to others for this information. Just remember to offset a biased source with an opposing source to derive the real story. A good example of this would be to watch the reporting of both CNN and Fox. While these cable news outlet's lean left and right respectively, they are both decent sources to keep your eye on. Check your political affiliation at the door when utilizing these sources, because the information we are seeking has nothing to do with earthly politics.

## GLOBAL ATTACK

Another source that may prove advantageous is blog and forum sites, which discuss a particular topic you may be investigating. Typically, these outlets concentrate their efforts on a specific topic, whereas large media outlets report on everything. The interesting dynamic of forum sites is you can read a few pages of postings, and not only get up to speed on the topic quickly, but also understand opposing views at the same time.

## FUTURE GUIDANCE

Typically, the term “future guidance” applies to a business’s stock price—where current sales and predictable market conditions help foreshadow the subsequent quarter’s stock price target.<sup>04</sup> For our purposes, future guidance is extrapolated via the amount of evil uncovered in the world—thus telegraphing our proximity to the commencement of the final battle. When global events are researched and analyzed through a dimensional lens, they clearly demonstrate time is quickly becoming a rare commodity.

The devastating earthquake in Japan, the meteor sighting over Peru, the destructive fires in Texas, the deadly tornados across the south, and the volcanic eruptions in Iceland are all foreshadowing events in the final battle.<sup>05</sup> By the time you read this, I am certain many other examples will also exist.

These seemingly natural disasters to the bewildered are providing the informed of just how difficult life will become when this battle takes place. One positive aspect of these disasters is the supportive, compassionate, and generous individuals who selflessly assisted the victims. Unfortunately, this will not be the case when the devastation becomes global because there will simply not be enough assistance to go around.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Therefore, embed such imagery in your mental database in order to eliminate the element of surprise when the final battle is at hand.

### FULL ASSAULT UNLEASHED

While specific events of the remaining years leading up to the final battle will never be forecasted with absolute certainty until we live through them, the overall reality is our adversary is holding nothing back. There can be no question the world is currently under full assault by forces of evil in the heavenly realm—at least by those who are actively monitoring this development. A greater number of individuals are losing their personal dimensional battles against evil at alarming rates. Over time, this will obviously transform what civility we have left into the total destruction of civilization as we know it.

This process will take a certain amount of time in order for dimensional influence to manifest itself throughout humanity. We cannot see these changes on a daily basis, but if we gain perspective across a substantial period of time, the evidence of our eventual destruction is clearly present.

As a young boy, I remember grabbing my bicycle after school, asking my mother what time dinner would be, and then riding off without a care in the world. After morning chores were complete on weekends, the same road trips took place, only this time, I would be pedaling for the entire day. While I rarely found myself at the destination I informed my parents, there must have been a sense from them I would eventually return. This is simply not the case forty years later. Who in their right mind would allow their kids to be unmonitored and on their own for an entire day in our current society?

## GLOBAL ATTACK

Slow methodical change is always hard to recognize when we look at only a small segment of time. This is why the alarm bells are ringing inside my head. We currently are absent the need to scour a decade or two in order to uncover drastic changes in man's behavior. Multiple stories are reported every day, which are quickly transforming humans into violent and defiant killing machines. Since we know with certainty that struggles do not emanate from within the flesh and blood, evil is showing its hand without a care if we uncover their dimensional influence or not. This demonstrates an arrogant confidence on their part, where they apparently could not care less who is watching. After all, no one believes in any of this biblical mumbo-jumbo anyway.

The bottom line is that we are under full-scale dimensional attack regardless who cares to admit it. We have allowed evil to gain the upper hand in every aspect of life, and now they are taking full advantage of our complacency. At this point in time, there is no way to stop the defiant slide of humanity off the edge of a self-destructive cliff. Every day brings us twenty-four hours closer to the future historical events we have been adequately warned about for two-thousand years.





## [CHAPTER 10] COUNTER STRIKE

*He told them this parable: "Look at the fig tree and all the trees. When they sprout leaves, you can see for yourselves and know that summer is near. Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of God is near.*

*"Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away."*

ISC Sec. 42.21.29-33

---

Individuals actively watching the battle between good and evil unfold across two millennia have been awaiting a singular future historical event to take place. The development would undeniably telegraph the final battle between these two opposing forces would soon commence. These *watchmen*, who have been standing post throughout every generation since 70 A.D., ended their anticipation in the twentieth century when this milestone finally became a past historical event. No longer would there be the lingering question of when this monumental timeframe would eventually take place. Instead, the question from that moment forward became:

*"How much time would remain before these forces collided in the most epic battle the world would ever know?"*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### THE TIMEFRAME

While the bible is very clear that no one knows the exact time the final battle between good and evil will take place, there are abundant warnings as to the general timeframe. This may initially seem contrary to readers but the purpose of fully understanding the timeframe is for us to prepare accordingly. The citation at the top of this chapter provides the answer to this generational question. Nevertheless, before I get ahead of myself, I first want to demonstrate why Jesus always conveyed important issues with the use of parables.

Think of attending a family reunion where you engage in several conversations with relatives who are not a part of your life on a regular basis. Most of the discussions equate to small talk, where you catch up with how your individual families have been doing over the years. Then, when you sit down with your uncle, and he informs you of his bout with terminal cancer and only has a short time left to live, this discussion makes a tremendous impact. Even many years later, you will still recall this intimate moment almost word-for-word, but most likely all the other conversations will essentially fade over time.

In a similar fashion, Jesus taught in parables to establish a memorable impact when sharing important information. He wanted people to contemplate and embed the lesson in their mind, instead of it becoming meaningless and quickly forgotten. Thus, the lesson of the fig tree became the pivotal signpost parable for us to contemplate because we are *“this generation.”*

### MAY 14, 1948

One frustration I have is why everyone on the face of this planet fails to understand the significance of May 14, 1948. On this day over sixty years ago, Israel became a sovereign nation,

## COUNTER STRIKE

via a mandate from Great Britain. This technically started a generational clock that would define the leading edge of a window of time the final battle on Earth would fall within. To define the end of this window, a specific amount of time was replaced with a single human generation. This means the clock is not calibrated to time, but instead to humans—more specifically, human behavior. Therefore, the final battle between good and evil *will* occur prior to the physical death of the last human standing that was also alive on May 14, 1948.

Now, if you wanted to discuss a topic that is full of debate and disagreements, this one would be way at the top of the list. I completely understand disputing this statement because humans rarely choose to think about their own physical death. Instead, we creatively manufacture explanations that arbitrarily fit a desired outcome in order to remove our fears.

There are those who state the fig tree does not refer to the sovereignty of Israel, but rather it signifies a season of time we should be on the lookout for signs described in the balance of **ISC Sec. 42.21**. They claim the fig tree has no particular significance, whereas any tree may be used. Others claim the clock actually started after the Six-Day War, ending June 10, 1967, when Israel claimed the city of Jerusalem. Many have postulated a generation is simply a reference to time itself, where 20, 40, 70 or 100 years have been utilized. Still others maintain the *no one knows* mentality, promoting individuals not to worry until such time there is actually something to worry about.<sup>01</sup>

Personally, I agree that we must overcome our fears and not consume our thoughts with what I am about to share with you. Nevertheless, I also know with absolute certainty, we are incredibly foolish if we ignore certainties and fail to prepare for the future historical events telegraphed in **ISC Sec. 42.21**. This

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

was an intimate discussion between Jesus and His disciples, where they must have been concerned upon learning about this timeframe. Fortunately, they were not the generation described in this revealing citation. This however is not the case for us.

**Note:** I am going to add commentary in parentheses after some of the lines for clarity. The italicized font is the text of this citation. This same conversation was also documented in two other citations where you can gain further insight into this timeframe. (Read **ISC Sec. 40.24** and **ISC Sec. 41.13**)

**ISC Sec. 42.21.5-38** *Some of his disciples were remarking about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God. But Jesus said, “As for what you see here, the time will come when not one stone will be left on another; every one of them will be thrown down.”<sup>02</sup>*

(This is important because some claim this refers to the Roman destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D. This thinking is errant because the foundation, which currently supports the al-Aqsa Mosque, remains to this day. As an architect, I can assure you the foundation of any building is the most significant and integral component of a structure. Therefore, a time when not one stone will be left on another, *including these foundational stones*, is still to come in the future.)

*“Teacher,” they asked, “when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that they are about to take place?” He replied: “Watch out that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is near.’ Do not follow them. When you hear of wars and uprisings, do not be frightened. These things must happen first, but the end*

## COUNTER STRIKE

*will not come right away.” Then he said to them: “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.*

(This technically could refer to any point in time. The world has never been without wars on some level. Nations and kingdoms have always battled for power over each other, from before the time of this meeting, until now. By stating this information, what differentiates any war from the ones this citation is signifying as part of the signs? The answer is *nothing* if this is all of the information we are given.)

*There will be great earthquakes, famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from heaven.*

(This is referring to the warning signs after the tribulation sequence—including earthquakes, meteor showers, asteroid strikes, and volcanic eruptions. Therefore, a window of time is telegraphed, beginning with wars and ending with warnings.)

*“But before all this, they will seize you and persecute you. They will hand you over to synagogues and put you in prison, and you will be brought before kings and governors, and all on account of my name. And so you will bear testimony to me. But make up your mind not to worry beforehand how you will defend yourselves. For I will give you words and wisdom that none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict.*

(This is describing future historical events within the great tribulation, or the second 3-1/2 year window. In the last chapter, I stated humanity will be the one to bring about a self-induced destruction. While many events will lead to us jumping off the cliff, the world’s persecution of those who side with God may also be one of them. Interestingly, those who stand before earthly counsel and declare this allegiance will receive guidance from outside of the physical realm.)

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death. Everyone will hate you because of me. But not a hair of your head will perish. Stand firm, and you will win life.*

(The difficulty with this sign is the fact that it is going to be wide-spread. Jesus would not have stated this horrific development if it only occurred within a couple of families. What He is saying here is all over the world there will be parents, siblings, and children who will literally have other family members put to death. This will unfortunately transpire because people will be overwhelmingly unprepared to accept their individual death over their own blood.)

*“When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city. For this is the time of punishment in fulfillment of all that has been written.*

(The meaning of “desolation” in this section is revealed in greater detail in **ISC Sec. 40.24.15** and **ISC Sec. 41.13.14**, where “*the abomination that causes desolation*” is used. This denotes the manifestation of Satan in a physical form, typically known as the Antichrist, where the distress throughout the world will reach an unprecedented level. The other two citations state this individual will stand where they do not belong, which will be a rebuilt temple in Jerusalem. This is further described in **ISC Sec. 26.40**. Since this temple is yet to be constructed, we at least know there is a certain amount of time remaining before everything is to be fulfilled.)

## COUNTER STRIKE

*How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.*

*“There will be signs in the sun, moon and stars. On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea. People will faint from terror, apprehensive of what is coming on the world, for the heavenly bodies will be shaken.*

(It is imperative we prepare for the time when these events occur so as not to be caught off-guard. Reading the line above clearly states the world as a whole will not be prepared. Instead, many will be so perplexed and suffer mental anguish at such an unprecedented level, they will literally faint from terror.)

*At that time they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. When these things begin to take place, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.”*

**(This is very important!** The return of the Son of Man will be extremely obvious and not contrived. Imagine something as epic as the Moon coming towards Earth until it covers the entire sky. Anything less than an event this monumental is an attempt to deceive the masses. We are not to be fooled into bowing before false attempts of anyone who may prematurely stake this claim. Even so, many will be so stricken with grief, anguish, and fear that they will run to whomever they feel will make it all stop. While the bewildered will seek relief from sources on Earth, we must transfix our eyes to the sky and wait for our redemption from above.)

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*He told them this parable: "Look at the fig tree and all the trees. When they sprout leaves, you can see for yourselves and know that summer is near. Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of God is near.*

(Imagine for a moment these lines being omitted from the entire citation. Have not a sufficient number of signs already been provided, which would allow any reasonable person to discern whether or not the end is near? Obviously, this begs the question, "Why was the lesson of the fig tree even inserted into the conversation?" I will fully explain the reason in a moment, but for now just know its significance is the singular most important lesson of our generation.)

*"Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away."*

(Whenever Jesus uses the term "Truly I tell you," we can equate it to "Listen to me very carefully!" The reason we should pay very close attention to what immediately follows, is that we are about to receive the key to unlock the mystery of which generation will ultimately have to endure the world being described.)

*"Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you suddenly like a trap. For it will come on all those who live on the face of the whole earth. Be always on the watch, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of Man."*

(This final message of resolve should be at the forefront of our minds at all times. When we read these unbelievable accounts,



## COUNTER STRIKE

an overwhelming sense of anxiety could easily overtake us. This is why such things have been telegraphed to the final generation beforehand. Preparation and prayer are the only ways in which to persevere through these future historical events.)

Obviously, **ISC Sec. 42.21** paints an unavoidable picture of a chaotic world on the horizon. It does not matter how much we may hope these horrific events are somehow avoided, as they have technically already happened. Remember, Jesus is not bound by time like we are. The descriptions of these events are vivid and exacting in detail because the Son of Man was provided a glimpse into the future to be a witness of them.

## THE FIG TREE

A tree by any other name is just a tree, but the fig tree is the key to unlock the mystery of which generation this troublesome period of time would fall upon. For centuries, people have contemplated whether or not they were the ones referenced in this citation. When you read the descriptions of horrific events, fear could easily consume every thought of even the strong-willed. Therefore, in order to telegraph which generation needed to prepare for such a world above all others, Jesus injected the parable of the fig tree.

The most important lesson within the parable is for us to realize the fig tree is not as mysterious as it may appear on the surface. On the contrary, anyone could easily recognize this monumental signpost. It would make absolute zero sense to have the most important milestone in contemporary history concealed in such a way that only an esoteric few could interpret its true meaning and prepare accordingly. If this were the case, Jesus would be stating the rest of us are inconsequential and trivial

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

simpletons with minimal worth. This completely flies in the face of His character and crusade to elevate everyone, including the outcasts, above His own life.

When Jesus started this parable with *“Look at the fig tree and all the trees,”* the disciples would have instantly equated this lesson as having something to do with the Nation of Israel and all the nations. Figs are used at times in the Old Testament, the first thirty-nine books of the bible, as symbolic of Israel. The Old Testament not only existed when this meeting took place, but the disciples would have probably memorized it word-for-word. This may seem hard for us to fathom, but this was commonplace at that time. Furthermore, if Jesus were to select any disciple and entrust them with accurately conveying His message, a prerequisite might have been a fluent memorization of the bible.

An obvious example of figs representing Israel can be found in the following citation in the Old Testament.

**ISC Sec. 24.24.1-10** *After Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim king of Judah and the officials, the skilled workers and the artisans of Judah were carried into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the LORD showed me two baskets of figs placed in front of the temple of the LORD. One basket had very good figs, like those that ripen early; the other basket had very bad figs, so bad they could not be eaten.*

*Then the LORD asked me, “What do you see, Jeremiah?”*

*“Figs,” I answered. “The good ones are very good, but the bad ones are so bad they cannot be eaten.”*

*Then the word of the LORD came to me: “This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: ‘Like these good figs, I regard as*

## COUNTER STRIKE

*good the exiles from Judah, whom I sent away from this place to the land of the Babylonians. My eyes will watch over them for their good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up and not tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them. I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD. They will be my people, and I will be their God, for they will return to me with all their heart.*

*“‘But like the bad figs, which are so bad they cannot be eaten,’ says the LORD, ‘so will I deal with Zedekiah king of Judah, his officials and the survivors from Jerusalem, whether they remain in this land or live in Egypt. I will make them abhorrent and an offense to all the kingdoms of the earth, a reproach and a byword, a curse and an object of ridicule, wherever I banish them. I will send the sword, famine and plague against them until they are destroyed from the land I gave to them and their ancestors.’”<sup>03</sup>*

Obviously, figs are representative of Israel. The good figs are simply Jewish people God is pleased with, and the bad figs are apparently offensive in His eyes. The disciples would have these and other citations already solidified in their memory banks, whereby the instant Jesus mentioned “*fig trees*,” they would have started thinking down these lines. Then as fig trees represented the Nation of Israel, “*all the trees*” simply would equate to the balance of nations.

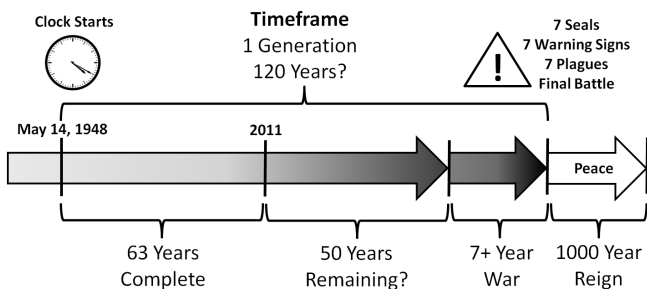
The next element in the citation, “*When they sprout leaves*,” thus refers to the birth of a nation. In the case of the United States, we sprouted our leaves during the American Revolution and subsequent signing of the Declaration of Independence.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

The last part of this first line, “...*you can see for yourselves and know that summer is near,*” is stating when all the nations have been created, the season (timeframe) of the signs described in the citation would be close at hand. This is self-evident because the next line parallels this point being made that this is about nations (kingdoms), resulting in the establishment of His own kingdom; “*Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of God is near.*”

In layman’s terms, Jesus is saying when all of the nations that will ever exist are ultimately established, and we witness all of the horrific signs described, we will know at that point in time the final kingdom of God is very near. It’s that simple.

Jesus then identified which generation would have to deal with all of this by stating, “*Truly I tell you, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened.*” This is important because we are told the human generation that straddles the establishment of Israel, all the final nations, and witnesses first-hand the difficult accounts described, will not cease to exist before the kingdom of God on Earth is established, which for your information spans one-thousand years.



The graphic above represents the timeframe of the final generation telegraphed in this citation. You will notice, and understand in a moment, that I placed a *potential* 120 years as

## COUNTER STRIKE

the duration of this generation. I fully understand that only a hand-full of contemporaries have ever approached living that long, but if just *one* person alive on May 14, 1948, actually lived 120 years, **ISC Sec. 42.21.32** would remain a *true* statement because they would be an individual included in this generation.

Remember, we will be the ones to initiate a rescue operation from I AM before we destroy each other. The shading of the arrows in the graphic loosely represents this fact. As the shading becomes darker, this demonstrates an increase in violence, until it becomes completely black at the conclusion of the final battle. Watching the escalation of unrest throughout the world should reveal some preparation perspective moving forward.

Sixty-three years have now passed from 1948 until 2011. So if we take one-hundred-twenty *possible* years for this generation, and subtract the past sixty-three years, and at least seven more years for the final war, then approximately fifty years *potentially* remains. Again, this in *no way* means I am stating we actually have that much time. The final battle could technically begin at any moment. It is just one *possibility* within the truthful framework of this citation that I feel no one is considering.

Here's why.

## GENERATIONAL TRAP

Those who stated a generation is forty years were proven wrong in 1988 (1948 + 40). After May 14 of that year, those who denounce the existence of God ridiculed those who did by saying, "*You see, didn't we tell you there is no God?*" Thus, defining a generation as seventy years became the standard, where 2018 (1948 + 70) is now the milestone. However, the final war spans *at least* seven years, with a seven-year tribulation period, plus additional time for warning signs, plagues (one of

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

them lasts five months), and the final battle. Therefore, we should have already witnessed this war begin in 2010 and possibly 2009, but these years have come and gone. So the mocking will return in 2018 where the forces of evil will again attempt to deceive more people away from the truth.

In a preemptive effort to avoid looking foolish for the second time, some believers are now stating that a generation is not seventy years but instead one-hundred years. In this way, when the year 2018 passes, they can still claim the citation holds true, and we must now *really-really* prepare for the end.

Do you see where this is going?

What happens *if* 2048 (1948 + 100) passes for those deceived into thinking a generation is 100 years? Think of the despair on their faces when they are ridiculed for batting 0 for 3. Only this time the world will be a far more violent and destructive place as the shading of the time arrow becomes much darker. Believers will be incredibly deflated and pressured where a substantial percentage most likely will turn from their faith in the validity of the bible and join the ranks of the defiant.

This is why the citation refers to a generation being, well, a generation, and *not* a specific amount of time. There are many other places throughout the bible where days, weeks, months, years, and infinite time (eternity) are clearly stated. Why are none of these terms either substituted for or added to the generational statement? Because we should remain focused on preparing and informing, not predicting.

Regardless of how many years technically remain, we must defend ourselves from becoming obsessed and fixated on this issue. Instead, we should prepare for the greater possibility that we never see this final battle first hand, but instead suffer another form of physical death—possibly a tragic accident or illness.

## COUNTER STRIKE

### MY FRUSTRATION

I have been torn between whether or not I should insert this brief observation at this point in the book, because it is really not my place or intention to pass judgment on any religious institution. That being said, I feel an obligation to at least call your attention to a troublesome development many bible-based churches seem to be struggling with.

Over the past several pages, I have been talking about one of the most important citations throughout the bible, specifically directed towards the final generation. If you as an individual disagree with my assessment of **ISC Sec. 42.21**, the simple explanation of the fig tree as the key indicator, or even that we are the final generation, then so be it. At least the information has been provided for you to make your own determination. The problem I see in many churches is a lack of education regarding this battle between good and evil, and the preparation required to overcome it on countless levels.

Obviously, every religion that utilizes the bible as the foundation of its teachings knows implicitly the reality of good versus evil, or more technically stated; the battle between God and a defiant dimensional being named Lucifer. This is bible class 101. Surely, the leaders of every bible-based faith on the planet have read **ISC Sec. 42.21** countless times since 1948. While many of them fully understand Israel returning to a sovereign nation was the awaited *Super-Sign*, they certainly do not seem to be in any hurry to inform the rest of us what is coming next. Would it not have made sense for them to be warning us of this unavoidable future since the late forties? Is it just me, or do you likewise feel it would have been beneficial for multitudes throughout the world to be in preparation mode over the past sixty years?

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

If I were to ask anyone what the *Green Movement* meant to them, they would talk about environmentalism, recycling, energy efficiencies, carbon neutrality, sustainability, global warming, yada, yada, yada. This is because that issue is so heavily publicized across the world. I would bet people in countries we cannot even pronounce have heard of these topics in one form or another.

Does this not then beg the question as to why the battle between good and evil has never been broadcast to the same level as green topics?

Are environmentalists really going to try and save the planet when catastrophic earthquakes, meteor showers, asteroid strikes, or volcanic eruptions decimate large portions of the globe? Really? Would it not seem at least minimally prudent to inform the world about such difficult future historical events, and how to mentally, physically, and dimensionally prepare for them? These are all rhetorical questions by-the-way.

My frustration is, for as long as I have been alive, one would hope those who are experts in a particular field would warn others of any knowledge carrying such inevitable consequences as what is described in the bible. Anything less is gross negligence. If I pulled this stunt as an architect, I would be sued. Give people the information and let them make their own individual decision, because at least you provided them with a greater chance at survival than never saying anything at all.

Religious institutions collectively have the resources, facilities, and most importantly, the audience to telegraph the truth across the planet no matter how it is received. But due to the fact that attendance will plummet if fire and brimstone issues are preached from the pulpit, churches have decided to lock this sermon in a glass box which reads, "*Break glass only in the event of war.*" Guess what? By that time, it will be too late.



## COUNTER STRIKE

### A SHOW OF FORCE

Back in boot camp, you learned of several future historical events that will become our reality as a result of humanity failing to win individual battles against dimensional evil, and thereby passing through a point of no return. When the cataclysmic events begin to transpire towards the end of this warring sequence, we will decrease our destructive behavior momentarily and respond to the challenges at hand. What may not seem as obvious to us, is in the dimensional realm, these events will convey a far different significance.

As far as the battle between good and evil is concerned, this show of force by God will send a clear message to the dark powers in the heavenly realm of who has taken charge of the chaotic situation. Evil has always known that at some point along our linear timeline their subsequent demise was imminent. For those dimensional beings, this telegraphs the eleventh hour is at hand. They will be outraged and stop at nothing with limited time remaining to incarcerate as many humans as possible. If you think their dimensional influence is powerful now, just wait until they are moments away from ever exercising this power again.

The specific events described in **ISC Sec. 66.8.5-12** have been foretold long ago by a dimensional authority with infinite powers beyond anything our human minds could comprehend. Unfortunately, many will adamantly dispute the very existence of such a being, even after these particular future historical events occur in precise order. I fully understand dimensional influence is responsible for this delusion, but I cannot stress enough how dangerous this path will be for those who choose this direction.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### CLEAR AND PRESENT DANGER

A sobering reality that is difficult to confront, is the fact that every single day approximately 150,000 people die throughout the world, which does not include about 80% of that number being aborted.<sup>04</sup> These are staggering numbers we never typically think about. However, Jesus warns humanity that only a *few* will technically make the conscious individual decision to side with God's army, whereas many will default to a horrifying dimensional existence.

**ISC Sec. 40.7.13-14** *Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.*<sup>05</sup>

So what is a few? To me, it is at least less than fifty percent. Otherwise, Jesus might have said, "*and only half find it.*" This means that at least half of the 150,000 individuals who pass on daily will suffer immeasurably. To put this number in context, that is equivalent to an entire football stadium full of fans every day! To say this is very disturbing to me would be an understatement. The need to warn people of this truth alone keeps me up at night. A similar warning is stated in the following citation.

**ISC Sec. 40.7.21-23** *Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many*

## COUNTER STRIKE

*miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!’<sup>06</sup>*

What the above citation refers to are the countless individuals who think the road to salvation is paved with good deeds. They cannot wrap their heads around truly believing the Son of God actually came into this world to save them. They are dimensionally manipulated through strategic disinformation and disbelief. They may believe in God on the surface, but reject the notion that simply believing in the validity of His Son leads the way through the narrow gate. While I fully understand dimensional manipulation is part of their dilemma, I am amazed how anyone can think deeds are the same as belief. The bible is very clear on this issue with the most publicized citation of all times below.

**ISC Sec. 43.3.16** *For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.*

This is good news, especially while studying the battle we are technically engaged in against a far superior dark force. But it fails to explain why? To learn this, we must continue reading.

**ISC Sec. 43.3.17-21** *For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God’s one and only Son. This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but people loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. Everyone*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that their deeds will be exposed. But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what they have done has been done in the sight of God.*<sup>07</sup>

These citations provide total clarity of the struggles and dimensional battles we face. They give us the ability to fight back against the dominant forces of evil. It reveals God's mercy in knowing how outmatched we are against these dark forces in the heavenly realm without help, and how to counter that imbalance by sending His only Son to raise humanity above such evil. All we ever have to do is just believe these are true statements. We may not understand or comprehend all that is happening throughout the universe and beyond, but we are specifically instructed that is immaterial and not a requirement for victory. Belief is the only threshold we must pass. It is the counter-strike and fatal blow to our adversary that we are all freely given.

Many will flatly deny this truth. This we know after learning the citations of **ISC Sec. 40.7.13-14** and **ISC Sec. 40.7.21-23**. It is difficult knowing the facts of these citations and current daily mortality estimates. When we place the two side-by-side, and realize every day a stadium full of fellow human being's pierce a dimensional window and instantly experience what Bill Wiese described in his book *23 Minutes in Hell*, we are not human if we do not try to share the truth of how to avoid this prison. Bill spent twenty-three minutes in this environment. Every day, a stadium full of defiant brethren will never escape it.

## [CHAPTER 11] THE 2012 OFFENSIVE

*Half the work that is done in the world is to make  
things appear what they are not.*

*E. R. Beadle*

---

During the holiday season of 2009, Columbia Pictures released the Roland Emmerich directed and produced film “2012.” The basis of the movie portrayed an effort on behalf of the world’s elite class to survive an unavoidable natural cataclysmic event that would destroy the balance of Earth’s population. While my recollection does not affirm specific mention of the Mayan long count calendar during the movie, the title alone telegraphed this belief. However, I do recall one of the more memorable lines I have ever heard in a movie theater.

Upon finding our seats, my brother-in-law Steve, his son Jeremy, and I sat back with our popcorn and watched the advertising campaigns and trailers before the movie. A commercial for the new Audi played on the big screen, where the car drove wildly through puddles of different colored paint across a white floor, thus creating an abstract masterpiece. When the car came to a screeching halt, the final line of the commercial was, “*The 2010 Audi...*,” and before the narrator said another word my witty brother-in-law quickly finished his sentence with, “*...the last car you’ll ever buy.*”

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

While future cataclysmic events across planet Earth will be no laughing matter, and will occur within one human generation of May 14, 1948, I cannot help but chuckle when I hear people falling for this Mayan 2012 doomsday prediction. A growing population throughout the world is frantically preparing for December 21, 2012, which marks the end of the Mayan long count calendar, and so-called apocalyptic destruction of the planet.

Companies are preying on this fear by building underground bunkers and converting old missile silos into sanctuaries. Their clients are purchasing these expensive subterranean addresses in the hopes of riding out this storm. Let me ask you a question. During an earthquake, where is the absolute last place you would ever want to be?

When the global quake occurs across all seven continents at the same time, or close proximity to each other, imagine the seismic forces that will be unleashed below the surface. While I am not a seismologist, my common sense guess is these subterranean forces will be ridiculously immense and destroy anything in its path. These underground shelters are literally going to become tombs for the inhabitants. Ironically, the leader in this sub-surface construction effort lists eleven different types of global cataclysmic disasters on their website in which their shelters protect against. Would you like for me to tell you what is not on the list? You guessed it, earthquakes.

## NO FEAR

I am intrigued with all the hype surrounding 12/21/12, which will most likely intensify as this day approaches, but the efforts surrounding this issue clearly telegraph people are becoming increasingly fearful of death at a faster pace. At no time should

## THE 2012 OFFENSIVE

this ever be the case as the constant message the bible declares for believers is not to fear anything, anywhere, anytime! No matter what destructive event may occur that would cause an end to our physical form, the faithful must never allow anxiety and fear to dominate their thoughts. We are instructed to retain self-control and be mentally and spiritually prepared to accept it at any time.

I must admit, overcoming fear takes considerable time and effort to master. This is why our energy needs to be redirected and more efficiently utilized towards mental preparation, instead of digging a hole. Forget trying to avoid the unavoidable. That is simply a waste of time. Train yourself with truth to walk a path of preparation, thus eliminating trepidation.

## THE YEAR 2019

The bible tells us with 100% certainty that at least some portion of the year 2019 will exist. How? As I write portions of this book in 2012, the final seven-year war has not yet started. The last time I checked,  $2012 + 7 = 2019$ . Therefore, those who claim the end of the world will come in 2012 are simply wrong and will be proven so on December 22, 2012.

Additionally, since we know the final battle will span at least seven years, and if we work backwards from 2012, the war should have started no later than 2005. Furthermore, events in the first half of this final battle, such as the rebuilding of the temple in Jerusalem, are currently not in place. If the construction of this building is a future event, so too is this future conflict. That means 2012 cannot possibly be the end.

Nevertheless, I will give credit where credit is due. The amazing fact of this story is this ancient civilization possessed the ability to observe a five-thousand year alignment cycle

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

within our galaxy to the exact day! That is quite remarkable. However, that's all it is, an observation. If we could somehow go back in time with a coin and ask those whom developed this calendar if they could correctly predict heads-or-tails, I guarantee they would be bound by the same human limitations we are and incorrectly guess within the first few tosses.

With that being said, we are done with this 2012 doomsday conversation, right? I wish it were that easy, but something my wife said to me one-day compels me to write the following chapter.

## THE REAL THREAT OF 2012

To paraphrase my wife's keen observation, she anticipates the real threat of 12/21/12 will not emanate from natural cataclysmic events, but more likely by a segment of the population who will buckle under pressure and partake in a spree of self-ambitions, exploitations, and violence. As the final day draws near, some people will no doubt feel, "*What the Hell? We're all going to die anyway! Why not engage in a little mayhem?*" Once a few of these occurrences hit prime-time media coverage, the bandwagon may become quite crowded.

I agree with her assessment of this occurring with thousands of citizens across the world—along with a number of radical groups, and quite possibly even some governments. I am sure there will also be some well-publicized doomsday cults, which may unfortunately resemble the terrible mass suicides in Jonestown. This will hopefully be the exception and not the rule. One can easily assume a substantial amount of chaos might be created out of thin air.

Or...



## THE 2012 OFFENSIVE

Maybe absolutely nothing of the sort will happen. We will just have to wait and see what 12/21/2012 brings. Nevertheless, I continue to hammer home the fact that dimensional manipulation is building throughout the world at an increasing rate. For this nefarious and destructive army, 2012 is in many ways similar to Rahm Emanuel's statement, "*Never let a good crisis go to waste.*"<sup>01</sup> Exploit what is open for exploitation. Inject fear into the fearful. Deceive those whom easily fall victim to deception. Whatever the angle may be, they just might turn an ancient civilization's extinguished old myth into a raging fire.



## [CHAPTER 12]

### INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

*To hear is to doubt, to see is to be deceived,  
but to feel is to believe.*

*Ed Parker*

---

One could spend years trying to warn others of the rapidly approaching final battle on Earth, yet regardless of those efforts, many will *doubt* whether there will ever be such an end. Individuals continuously watch un-nerving news reports that clearly demonstrate an increasingly violent and defiant world, but most remain *deceived* from the true meaning of these events. However, when a global cataclysmic quake shakes man's engineering achievements and destroys much of the infrastructure, it will be at that moment when survivors may finally start to *believe*.

This chapter explains a few issues to consider in order to mentally prepare for a global quake and subsequent catastrophes. Obviously, there are many survival resources that deal with physical preparedness, but the psychological component should be the first step in the process. While there will most likely be many other earthquakes prior to the specific one discussed in this chapter, this event will be incredibly epic. It occurs after our current timeframe window has ended and the first seven years of the final war sequence. The world prior to this quake will be extremely difficult, but when this quake hits, it will signify every individual decision is just around the corner. This is the moment

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

when I AM breaks His code of silence on a global scale. People continuously ask for a sign to believe that God actually exists.

Well, this is it.

The world will come to a grinding halt after this quake. The warning sequence immediately following will further signify the existence of an unseen creator in complete control of not only our planet, but also the entire universe. Meteors and asteroids impacting our world will telegraph this fact. The world on the other side of this seismic milestone, leading into the warning signs, will require additional mental fortitude than what we develop throughout the first seven years of this war.

For most people throughout the world, what you have been learning thus far will come as a total and complete shock. Even those of us already fully aware of the events ahead will find it hard not to think it is all a bad dream. Regardless of the level of mental and physical preparation, our hearts will pound out of our chests when this epic quake hits.

## GLOBAL WARNING

I remember the first time I felt an earthquake upon moving to Southern California. To say I was caught totally off-guard and mentally shaken would be an understatement. The sounds of the house heaving, objects falling off shelves, pictures banging against the walls, and a low pitched rumbling of the Earth underfoot was an extremely eerie feeling. The Richter scale was certainly not pegged during my first experience, but at the time, I had no idea of what a Richter scale even was. Had I known it was a measure of the severity of an earthquake on a scale from one-to-ten, my estimate would have placed this quake at an eleven for sure.<sup>01</sup> However, I would have been way off base

## INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

since many other quakes I had experienced while living in this seismic hot-zone were thousands of times more severe.

When the Whittier quake struck Southern California the morning of October 1, 1987, measuring 5.9 on the Richter scale, I just completed fueling my truck at a Texaco station on my way to work.<sup>02</sup> All of a sudden, it felt like several people jumped into the truck bed and were jumping up and down—forcing the vehicle to toss like a small boat on the ocean. My initial thought was some of my friends were pulling a prank. I turned my head with an anticipated grin to find it completely empty. I did however watch mechanics sprinting out of the service bay and getting as far away from the building as possible.

My attention was quickly diverted to the front of the vehicle as I watched stucco falling from the roof structure covering the filling pumps onto the hood of my truck. Even though everything happened so fast, I knew within seconds that this was no prank.

I turned the key, put the vehicle into gear, quickly moved from underneath the filling canopy, and started to make my way around the side of the building. My only thought at that point was to get away from the fuel source. I figured, once a safe distance from these pumps, everything would be fine. This relief lasted only a moment as I rounded the corner of the building and saw a twenty-five foot tall vertical standing propane tank come into view. I would have to drive between the building and the tank to reach the closest exit, and at this point, there was no turning back.

The quake ended when I was about one-hundred yards from the gas station, and while driving that distance, it felt as though I had four flat tires. My heart still pounded from the incident, even though I had experienced many quakes by then. Regardless, I gathered my thoughts and moved on with my day.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Unfortunately, this was not the case for eight people who lost their lives in the Whittier quake.<sup>03</sup>

For those who have never experienced an earthquake, trust me when I say, “*You are in for quite a ride.*” It may affect you more than you would otherwise think. I remember one employee quitting and moving back to the Midwest within a week after this quake. She was frantic and visibly shaken from her first seismic encounter. While the rest of us tried to assure her there is typically nothing to worry about, her only thought was finding a job back home.

The reason I want to provide a glimpse into earthquakes is to begin the process of developing the required mindset today when faced with these types of events in the future. When other people intensely panic during earthquakes, especially those in seismic-free areas, you will already be mentally stable to handle the shock. I hope that many years separate our current position in time from these catastrophic milestones, but quite possibly, they may begin to occur much sooner than any of us anticipate.

Regardless, I am trying to get you thinking of your first move immediately following an earthquake. Do not be like everyone else who is just waiting for the rumbling to subside. While the roar of the Earth still moans beneath you, think of immediate actions to take when it is safe to emerge from under your desk, or where ever you may be. Assist those in need and enact your already established plan to reunite with your family.

We also need to accept the fact that due to our knowledge of future events, we will be transformed into leaders of our families and communities, and thus compelled to warn others of what is still to come. Most everyone around us is going to be terrified, especially during the warning signs, and not in a mental place to learn about some crazy battle between good and evil. Crazy is a

## INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

suitable word, because that is exactly what people are going to think of our explanation of what is really happening. Confusion and panic will be epic, but we need to rise above being called the *village idiot* and give others the opportunity to learn the truth.

## AFTERMATH

While no human can predict with any certainty the severity of this global quake from any technical basis, such as a Richter scale estimate, the death toll will prove that you are not reading this book in vain. When millions of people find this day to be their last, the survivors will eventually realize their days are also numbered.

Reports will gradually filter their way across the globe through a fractured communication network, providing congruent accounts of devastation from all corners of the Earth. The numbers of those injured will be so staggering that they will probably be conveyed as a percentage of the population within specific countries. Death, destruction, and closely followed with disease, will clearly define the aftermath of this quake. For the majority of survivors, it will be a time to get from one day to the next. For us, it signifies a time to get to work.

## FIRST RESPONDERS

A typical reaction when disaster strikes is that first responders such as; police, fire, paramedics, or the military are deferred the responsibility of taking care of the situation. Obviously, this will not be the case during this difficult period of time. The numbers of developments will far surpass the response capabilities of all traditional manpower listed above. Instead, it will require ordinary citizens of every country to step up to the plate and provide whatever assistance is required. Every single

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

individual must take upon themselves the roles of “all-of-the-above.”

It will become essential that whatever need exists will be fulfilled by whomever can provide it. The skill sets and talents of everyone, no matter how insignificant, will be put into full use. This is why preparation is vital. While a certain amount of on-the-job training will be inevitable, it makes more sense to gain at least a minimal level of survival proficiency beforehand. I would say whatever you gravitate towards as an interest in which to learn would be your first stop. Just remember, for as long as the world has supported human life, this timeframe will require humans to internalize fear and exhibit individual heroism.

## STRUCTURAL FAILURE

Not all buildings and structures are created equally. Since seismic events are rare to non-existent in certain parts of the country, structures in those areas are not required to be designed to withstand an earthquake. Countless buildings will be more susceptible to damage than ones in places such as California, where seismic codes are mandated. Keep this in mind if you currently live in the Midwest and the South.

Earthquakes are more destructive to buildings that have a higher mass, or weight, instead of those that technically weigh less. When the Earth thrusts laterally, structures constructed with masonry or brick will *flex* less than wood framed structures, which can absorb the inertial forces more efficiently. As a result, an earthquake can literally turn an insufficiently reinforced brick structure into a pile of rubble within seconds. Think about the weight of a single brick. Now multiply that by thousands, and you clearly understand the danger for occupants in a masonry building during an earthquake.



## INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

### TRANSPORTATION NETWORK

Plan on the fact that no one is coming to your assistance and develop a mindset of self-reliance. Bridges will collapse and roads severely damaged, where getting to a hospital may take hours. Furthermore, think about the reality of hundreds or thousands of people will also be on their way to the same medical facility. If you think the line at the DMV is long, I am certain we have not seen anything yet. Rely on the probability of self-treatment until you can get to and be treated in a hospital.

Common sense should also come into play when thinking about food and supplies being delivered via trains and semi-trailers. Think about the thousands of miles of railways and highways that are going to be damaged and impassible. These are not quick fixes. In fact, they will never be repaired again. This reality should make you think-twice about not having at least some food and water on hand at all times.

### COMMUNICATION NETWORK

Forget the idea you are going to be able to search websites in order to learn first aid or CPR. All of this information resides on servers across the globe in which at least a certain number will suffer damage. When individuals and companies register a domain name, all of their files reside on a server located somewhere in the world. When you use a search engine to find such information, spiders go out through the network to retrieve the requested information. If a server is damaged or destroyed, the information resident on that server also suffers the same fate. Now multiply this times countless servers across the world, and I think it would be safe to say substantial informational losses are inevitable.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Phone service will have similar issues. Cell phone and landline networks are going to be hit-and-miss initially. You will most likely not be able to call home to see if everything is all right. This is why I stated a meeting place needs to be discussed *prior to* such an event. When you are still under your desk, you should already know exactly where your family is headed.

Since most every business rely heavily on computers and networks in order to function, it should come as no surprise they will be deeply affected. To put this in more sobering terms, your job or business will most likely be eliminated before the rumbling ends.

Growing populations of individuals access their bank accounts online. This will also become problematic, not to mention stressful. I would say at least some databases will be destroyed to a point where account balances are lost forever. How will these banks remedy this? I am sure they are not going to *take your word* for how much money you have in your account. It may take months or even years to retrieve your funds, if ever.

## UTILITIES

If there is one thing most Americans take for granted, it would have to be utilities. When we flip a switch or turn on a faucet, all we really concern ourselves with is paying the bill so the light comes on or the water flows. Most citizens have little knowledge of the immense undertaking required just to have light, water, gas, and sewage systems at our disposal.

Take electricity for example, which comes primarily comes from coal in the United States.<sup>04</sup> First, the coal is excavated and moved to rail cars, which transport it across great distances to a coal-fired electric plant. It is burned to propel a turbine that

## INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

technically creates the electricity. Then a network of transmission lines and sub-stations filter it across the service area, and eventually to neighborhood junction boxes that link to a home's sub-panel and outlets.<sup>05</sup>

Therefore, the electricity we take for granted has technically traveled hundreds of miles, and completely relies on a transportation and transmission system to get to the end user. Now, when the global quake hits, it does not take an electrical engineer to figure out something will most likely break down along this process and render the whole system paralyzed.

Similar complex systems are responsible for transporting water, gas, and sewage waste to and from urban residences. All of these will likely sustain damage. Rural dwellings might fare better as many have single-user utilities such as; water wells, septic systems, propane, wind, and solar systems. These individual and more self-reliant configurations may help contain the damage. If one person's home suffered water well damage, a neighbor's systems may still be intact where they could share resources. I hope similar types of community efforts will become commonplace in the aftermath.

## COASTAL AREAS

The recent earthquake and resulting tsunami in Japan should be a wake-up call for those of you living by the water. Since the quake will be global and straddle all seven continents, I cannot believe some form of oceanic disruption will not occur. It obviously depends on the magnitude of the seismic forces, which could generate either massive and widespread tsunamis, or less destructive abnormal tidal conditions. Either way, water is very fluid, and when the underlying tectonic plates shift, buckle, or rupture, the water will be displaced in a corresponding manner.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

If you watched any of the video documenting the resulting tsunamis in Japan, then I certainly do not have to tell you how destructive things could get. The actual waves were not hundreds of feet tall, yet they literally swept entire towns off the map. We watched homes taken out to sea and boats floating down streets and crashing into buildings. When you displace billions of gallons of water, at eight pounds per gallon, whatever is on the receiving end of it will most likely lose.

### BOTTOM LINE

I am not insulting your intelligence by addressing these obvious realities a few times throughout this book. My purpose for repetition is that the mental game needs to be mastered. These types of issue's need not keep us up all night, but they also cannot be ignored. Mental preparation is the key. Only time will tell what level of disruption we will experience, but I hope you take the possible ramifications of future historical events very seriously. They are unavoidable and will become increasingly devastating through the warring sequence—especially if we are still digging out of one catastrophe when another strikes.

## **[CHAPTER 13]**

### **WAR CHEST**

*No one can serve two masters. Either you will hate the one and love the other, or you will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and money.*

*ISC Sec. 40.6.24*

---

**I**f I had a nickel for every time the above citation was referenced, I could most certainly quit my day job. This is the quintessential warning to never become enslaved by the quest for money and wealth. However, the citation does not say we should never strive to become financially successful. It only states that to spend our entire life concentrating solely on the creation of wealth diverts attention away from being a committed faithful soldier in God's army.

In the "Enemy Strategies" chapter, I provided insight into the pitfalls of personal financial bondage. This is one scheme perpetrated by our dimensional adversary we need to be aware of and guard against, but that is not the issue of this chapter. Instead, we will focus on the overall financial implications of money with respect to the battle between good and evil.

### **WAR BONDS**

In order for the United States to raise capital to finance our efforts during WWII, in-part the government issued a debt security in the form of war bonds.<sup>01</sup> The funds collected would

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

be used to build military assets, purchase support equipment, and bankroll operations.<sup>02</sup> Ah...those were the good ole' days of financing a war—where an individual's stake in the effort was a personal decision. You either bought war bonds, or you didn't.

Today, politicians simply *charge it*. They borrow money the country does not have to fight questionable wars we will never be reimbursed for—or receive a simple *Thank You* for that matter. Adding insult to injury, they are technically slapping countless future generations with the bill. I guess Visa<sup>®</sup> is accepted in more places than I originally thought.

Financing WWII was a huge endeavor and required many advertising agencies developing patriotic campaigns that promoted the bonds. Posters, newspapers, magazine spreads, billboards, and all sorts of creative methods were devised in order to keep the money flowing into the war chest. Movies shown on the silver screen, along with celebrity appearances at bond rallies, further promoted sales of the debt securities.<sup>03</sup> Needless to say, during this national fund-raiser, one would be hard-pressed to go a single day without running into someone on the street corner yelling, “*Buy More War Bonds!*”

This completely open and transparent effort of selling war bonds is in direct contrast to the behind-the-scenes strategies involved in financing the battle between good and evil. The truth is that few individuals even realize the countless sums of money utilized by either camp to finance their warring efforts. For one side, revenue is siphoned from taxes, fines, memberships, fees, kick-backs, earmarks, penalties, liens, and lawsuits. These funds are then dimensionally diverted to agencies promoting control over the citizenry. The opposition obtains funds primarily from charitable contributions. I will let you be the judge and decide which is which.

## WAR CHEST

The point here is money has always been a large part of this battle and will never stop being an integral component. Both sides are building their own war chest and utilizing their funds against the efforts of the other. This back-and-forth financial battle needs to be fully understood, as individuals are technically the ones financing both sides of this war. This should make you think twice as to which camps' war efforts your hard-earned dollar, franc, pound, euro, or yen is actually funding.

## MANDATORY CONTRIBUTIONS

No one likes to be told what to do, which goes double for me, but sometimes we are compelled to ante up regardless of the internal apprehension. Well, this is one of those times. In order to fight back against our adversary, it will obviously require a considerable amount of money directed towards spreading the truth.

The enemy has already structured an intricately woven framework of mandatory contributions, which extract money out of the world in order to fund their war efforts. This should be completely obvious to you by now after reading this far into the book. They have infiltrated dimensionally manipulated operatives into governments, businesses, and organizations, which collectively have majority control over the world. Once these agents elevate through the ranks to positions of authority, they set policies that force those under their jurisdiction to contribute financially via policies they enact.

We can hardly be surprised at this point as the world has become complacent and allowed the spread of their control. Face it, we fell asleep at the wheel and forgot this battle was still raging. The world is now fully embedded with their strategic plan of destruction. We certainly will never be able beat them at

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

this financial game, because we already know through future historical events described in the bible that they ultimately control the entire system of commerce throughout the world.

Now, many people think some Antichrist will gain power at a future date, and with a magical snap of a finger, instantly create a one-world financial system. Wrong. Instead, the forces of evil are sitting back and letting humanity do all the grunt-work. Right at this very moment, they are laughing at us and probably cannot believe how foolish we have become. We have fallen for the oldest trick in the dimensional playbook and literally elevated money above our own lives. We are about to spend ourselves into oblivion, start killing each other for whatever is salvageable, bring about God's rescue operation, AND THEN watch someone take control of the whole world through the destructive financial machine we built.

Therefore, dismiss any thought of ever gaining the financial upper hand on a global scale, but instead concentrate your resources towards spreading the truth on a smaller stage. Since we know only a few ultimately choose to side with God, whatever that percentage happens to be, our focus should be on reaching the few. Forget trying to surgically remove the financial cancer that plagues the world, especially throughout our own government, and instead direct your monetary resources towards spreading the truth through a means in which you have the ultimate control.

I am not suggesting that we forsake the masses, but our contributions need to reach those appreciative of our warning effort. People who are openly defiant in physical realm terms will not be very open to learning about dimensional truths. If you make the financial decision to contribute your hard-earned money towards fighting the forces of evil, would it not make sense to see those efforts not be made in vain? In order to fight



## WAR CHEST

back against the seemingly insurmountable odds, we need to choose our battles carefully.

### MONETARY MANIPULATION

While no one could possibly calculate the total amount of money spent each year between the two sides of this dimensional battle, the financial resources at the disposal of evil far outweigh the contributions of their opposition. This is common sense if you acknowledge the monetary war machine the powers of this dark world have built. However, if you have ever wondered why those who openly defy God commonly enjoy greater financial success, when many who align with Him have difficulties with money, then wonder no longer.

In order to maintain the internal defiant decision of the bewildered, the dark forces of this world will dimensionally manipulate funds into the hands of those in their camp. If evil can keep them financially comfortable, there is far less chance they will defect to the opposition. Remember, dark forces could care less about money. They are only using it as a means to an end—or more accurately stated a *dead-end*.

Power, fame, and success are all very alluring schemes of control, which a growing population, especially the younger generation, is gravitating towards. Many who have attained such status may feel as though they have risen above the control of the world. This may be the case as far as their physical form is concerned, but in the dimensional realm, they typically have no idea of how deep in it they truly are. Need proof?

**ISC Sec. 41.10.25** *It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for someone who is rich to enter the kingdom of God.*<sup>04</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

I also fully understand that not everyone who is financially successful falls into this bewilderment category. Those who have aligned with I AM and are successful hopefully understand the purpose of their financial blessing. To those who likewise have sided with God and are not experiencing financial comfort, there may be a simple answer.

### THE ATM MACHINE

We all have used ATM machines at one point or another, thus eliminating a trip to the bank to place cash in our hand. Some machines are linked to our bank, where a transaction fee is not charged, but others require a fee for the convenience. If you withdrew twenty-dollars from one of these non-network devices, and paid a two-dollar transaction fee, you just paid ten percent of your withdrawal to the owner of the non-network ATM.

Now think of two individuals, Charles and Robert, each of whom have made a twenty-dollar withdrawal. Charles makes his withdrawal at an ATM controlled by his bank, thus being able to spend the entire amount. Robert, on the other hand, must give two of his twenty-dollars to the owner of a non-network machine. So if I asked which of these two individuals you would rather be, you obviously would say Charles, correct? Well hold that decision until I fully explain this analogy.

Both men have made the conscious decision to align themselves with God. They attend the same church, hear the same message, and sometimes even sit right next to each other. However, Charles represents an individual who does not fully understand the very real battle between good and evil, and has become financially deceived and bound by the forces of this world. Whatever he makes, he spends. He financially contributes

## WAR CHEST

little to anything towards spreading the truth because he simply has nothing left. Charles is a good man, and he would love to contribute more if possible, but circumstances beyond his understanding have him cornered.

On the other hand, Robert can be equated to individuals who not only fully understand the battle they are engaged in, but also know if they do not make a financial stance, the world will become a much darker place. They draw a line in their budgetary sand, which is off-limits to the powers of the world. When they earn money, their first thought is protecting the funds allocated for spreading the truth. They live well within their means and have an internal drive to become financially successful—not to spend more, but to reach more.

When I now ask the question of who you would rather be, the decision is obvious, right? Well, guess what? The decision is equally as apparent to I AM when choosing whom to bless financially. Does it make sense to take a finite amount of available funds to fight this battle, and direct them through individuals like Charles? Will they not simply allow the additional financial resources to be confiscated by the forces of evil? Would it not make more sense to place extra funds in the responsible hands of people like Robert?

Let me be clear. This is not a sermon or a rebuking if you assimilate with Charles. I am Charles. A substantial amount of money has filtered through my hands over my career where little ever found its way into God's war chest. I will never talk down to those who have been financially deceived. Instead, I will be completely honest and not sugarcoat the problem. The stakes are too high at this point in time. The truth is we all must aspire to become like Robert if we are to effectively battle evil.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### MONETARY PERSPECTIVES

With a finite amount of money on this planet, most of which is controlled by dark forces, the financial resources under God's jurisdiction must be managed properly. If we demonstrate more fiscal self-control, then we telegraph the desire for additional responsibility with God's resources. We should get to a point where we long for paydays in order to financially contribute to the spreading of truth, which translates into the saving of lives.

We must also not condemn ourselves with guilt, but rather take the necessary steps in order to help others with the financial means we have available. Stop thinking concepts of tithing and fixed percentages of income as burdensome standards. Instead, deeply aspire to become financially independent from the grips of this world, and attain the ability to contribute substantially more than a tithe towards this warring effort.

Some in God's camp feel they should live austere lives and become minimalists because of the biblical teachings that demonstrate honor in traveling this path. But is this the only path available? Why does the world reinforce this philosophy and try to convince those of faith to live as paupers, while turning those who denounce God into multi-millionaires?

The bottom line is this. Money represents either freedom or control. Each of us will travel a unique financial path that only needs to be understood by us. It does not matter if we are rich or poor. It only matters that we develop an overall perspective of what is happening in the world, and how we personally fit into the equation. Regardless of how much money you have at your disposal, you will either gain freedom for yourself and others, or lose control as a direct result of your individual philosophy of money.

## WAR CHEST

### DEFERRED CHARITY

Thinking forward in time for a moment, one idea you may entertain is deferred charity. Obviously, we know most people have no idea of what is quickly approaching. An overwhelming majority will be absolutely caught-off-guard when this final battle occurs. We know this is a fact by the following citation.

**ISC Sec. 40.24.38-39** *For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.*<sup>05</sup>

I cannot stress enough the importance of the above citation. This is a major theme throughout this book and a future historical event I am trying to get you fully prepared for. As the world turns more violent and defiant, it will not come as much of a shock to us when approaching the final battle. This is because we will adapt throughout the declining civil process—much like a frog in a pot of water that is gradually heated to a boiling point.

What this citation is telegraphing is how unprepared the majority of the world's population will be. Therefore, it makes sense for us to consider storing some provisions for others. If we have the opportunity to help others, we should take it. Remember, this is all about spreading the truth—food and water are secondary. If we share these basic essentials with others, we can also use the opportunity of generosity to share the truth.

### ACTIONS SPEAK LOUDER THAN WORDS

When I was younger, and to be honest rather defiant myself, I would always find trouble somehow. At dinner the other night,

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

my kids were telling me they really enjoy spending quiet time in their rooms. Well, in my case when I was their age, the time spent in my room was typically not by my own choosing. My father, a Captain in the Marine Corps during the Viet Nam War, often sent me to the brig upon losing my case in his one-man tribunal. He was always firm but fair with his rulings, and sometimes even philosophical.

I will never forget one time, as he was driving me home from the police station after I once again fell victim to stupidity, I was pleading my case and stating I would never do anything like that again. My lame closing argument was, *"I promise to be good from now on."* After a long pause, he said to me, *"John, don't tell me what you're going to do, show me what you've done."* While it took me some time to understand his ruling, I eventually realized this was my father's take on the saying, *"Actions speak louder than words."*

I firmly believe that when all is said and done here on Earth, and the final battle has ended, there will be many who never told a single person what they were going to do. Instead, by their actions towards helping their fellow man understand the truth, they will show the world what they have done. I can only hope to stand in the presence of these heroes one day.

## [CHAPTER 14] WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

*For though we live in the world, we do not wage war as the world does. The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.*

ISC Sec. 47.10.3-4

---

**T**he right of citizens to *keep and bear arms* is clearly granted in the second amendment to the United States Constitution—which is to say that is my interpretation. Gun ownership is one of the more debatable rights in recent times, appearing before the Supreme Court twice in the past few years.<sup>01</sup> Whether you are for or against the privilege, citizens on both sides of this issue present completely different, yet wholly valid arguments. However, a third party has been maneuvering to influence the gun conversation, which resides outside the jurisdictional boundaries of the United States.

On December 16, 2010, I received a phone call from the National Rifle Association (NRA), regarding financial assistance to wage the battle of gun ownership on an international front. The caller briefly explained the situation, and then I listened to a recording from their Executive Vice President, Wayne LaPierre. His message was blatantly clear. The NRA was mounting an all-in war to legally combat intrusive maneuvers by the United Nations in their attempt to disarm American citizens. As the recording played, I instantly became consumed with the probable

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

outcome of this battle, but more importantly, the big picture became self-evident. The powerful Washington lobby may, or may not, successfully deter the United Nations this time around. Regardless, the rights of U.S. Citizens to keep and bear arms will be retracted at some point.

If the NRA is successful in a court of world opinion, and maintains the status quo of gun ownership, the debate is far from over. The President of the United States can, with a single sheet of paper and a pen, sign an Executive Order restricting or banning guns. It does not matter whether this is constitutional, which it is not. Before the ink dried, guns would effectively become illegal. If that scenario occurs, the order would immediately trigger an appeal by pro-gun supporters on the steps of the Supreme Court. However, the appellate process would literally take years to sort out, and with no guarantees of reversal.

The development between the United Nations and the NRA, along with many other possible scenarios, are technically just small battles in the full-scale dimensional war. The nefarious powers of the world are the ultimate ringleaders, and will never stop attempting to manipulate guns out of our hands. I hope their physical world operatives will have to pry them out of our dead hands. At least then, we will know we fought to the death to protect the one thing buying us more time for the purpose of saving additional dimensional lives.

Listen, I get the reality of weapons being dangerous, and people being killed as a result of their abuse. I also completely understand it would seem logical to eliminate all guns and weapons—thereby resulting in a society free of this form of violent aggression. What anti-gun proponents need to comprehend, is when we eventually disarm, our entire country will be at the mercy of others. We will effectively transfer power



## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

to those who will control us through force. Essentially, we are about to regress to the mercy of others with only a hope they will not take advantage of such power. This is wishful thinking.

### A SMALL PICTURE

Imagine two individuals, Bill and Tom, in a respectful conversation. For whatever reason the meeting turns contentious and a raging argument ultimately erupts, where the two men are yelling at the top of their lungs. Bill starts moving aggressively towards Tom with the intension of inflicting physical harm as retribution for Tom's defamatory comments. As Bill approaches, Tom pulls out a handgun and audibly shouts, "*Stop!*"

How does confrontation this end?

Well, unless Bill retreats from his attempt to inflict physical harm and control over Tom through violence, this confrontation could potentially be Bill's last. Tom is the one dictating the outcome, not Bill. Tom has the choice of dropping the weapon, and physically fighting Bill, or shoot him and be done with it. Essentially, all power determining the ultimate outcome rests solely in Tom's hands.

This is fundamental, but it illustrates an important point. One's ability to control another is only successful if they possess more power. If they have less, they will fail to attain control.

### A BIGGER PICTURE

The United States engages in wars and conflicts, but mostly by its own choice. Our mainland is not being attacked from Canada to the North, Mexico to the South, or by any other nation at present. This is due to the simple fact that any military aggression against our Nations' sovereign land would be met with the incineration of the aggressor nation. Remember the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

ultimate result of the attack on Pearl Harbor? It is by this overwhelming domination that we dictate the eventual outcome of every military conversation.

Take for example the Nuclear Arms Race between the former Soviet Union and the United States. Both nations built such massive arsenals of nuclear weapons that each country had the ability to destroy the entire planet multiple times on their own. Logic dictates that once we had enough weapons to annihilate Russia, let's say twice over, then there would be no reason for us to continue the build-up. However, this is not how the principles of power and domination work. Even though both nations could easily destroy the other, whoever had fewer nukes would theoretically be submissive to the other. While neither side would dare allow themselves to be viewed as the weaker of the two, we both continued in this race until it literally became ridiculous.

In the grand scheme of all nations, whichever country has the greatest power sits at the head of the table and does not have to submit to anyone if they so choose. The United States currently occupies this position. However, that is quickly changing as the rest of the world is trying to force us out of that seat to go sit at the children's table.

## THE DIMENSIONAL PICTURE

The strategy of our dimensional adversary to gain the upper hand through force is simple—disarm those whom they wish to control. If the threat of retaliation by U.S. citizens is removed from those being dimensionally manipulated to control us, how are we going to fight back? When the United States disarms its citizens, total chaos will fully erupt throughout this country and the world.

## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

Criminals, who do not legally register guns, will know law-abiding citizens are now without protection. Terrorists already in this country will break-out their undeclared weapons and have a field day. If you think we currently have a problem with illegal immigration across our Southern border, just wait until guns are eliminated from the equation. Countless violent militant groups will literally rush the border and open gaping holes for millions to freely cross with weapons in hand! The border patrol will be overwhelmed, the military will be half way around the world, and the citizens will become target practice.

The role the United Nations is playing in this whole scheme is that of a facilitator. The dimensional army knows the United States will not relinquish gun ownership from within—at least not in the short run. They need to attack this issue from a different angle, and currently they have delegated this mission to the United Nations. This whole process may take several years to fully play out, but make no mistake in thinking dimensional evil is not adamant about removing guns from the equation. For now, their patsy is the U.N. Even so, if this world body fails, rest assured another organization, individual, or movement will be up to bat.

## STATUS QUO

We can argue about the right to bear arms until the cows come home, but the eventual outcome will be determined from how the legal, political, and social systems are dimensionally manipulated. We will either have a right to carry weapons during the final battle, and possess at least some ability to protect ourselves, or be stripped of that right and be under the total and complete control of others. Humans may be executing policies

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

on the ground, but it is really the battle between forces of good and evil that are driving the process.

Those who dream of running barefoot through a field of daisies in a world completely free of weapons are *entirely out of their minds*. The physical realm we are currently bound to is an incredibly dangerous and defiant place, where if the restraints of evil were removed, most of us would be pushing daisies.

While no one can predict the final outcome of this sub-battle, we currently are enjoying the status quo. Gun ownership is technically buying us time right now, which is the most beneficial byproduct we could ask for. If weapons were instantly locked away in some vault, obviously the forces of evil would immediately turn our semi-peaceful country into one that will resemble the not so distant future. Violence and chaos are coming regardless of this one issue. But if guns are temporarily restraining our adversary from reaching their ultimate goal, then an Uzi might not be such a bad thing after all.

## ANOTHER SETBACK

December 15, 1791 was an awe-inspiring day in our Nation's history, yet most people do not have a clue of its importance.<sup>02</sup> In the dimensional battle, this day was a monumental impediment to the forces of evil. The first Ten Amendments to the Constitution were enacted, known as the Bill of Rights, but the first two were especially restrictive setbacks to their nefarious plan.

We all know the First Amendment to the Constitution establishes freedom of religion where; "*Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to*

## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

*petition the Government for a redress of grievances.*"<sup>03</sup> Yet I wonder how many people know why this was so important that it claimed the number-one position of the ten? I am not talking about its debatable importance here on Earth, but in the dimensional realm.

Just fifteen years prior, the United States became sovereign in 1776, and technically became a wilderness of refuge carved out amongst an increasingly dark world. We will have to wait-and-see what our ultimate purpose will be, but in 1791, the foundation was laid to prohibit the U.S. Government from ever forcing a legalistic belief, faith, or religion on its citizens—thus allowing every person to make their own individual decision.

This was a tremendous setback for the dark forces because without this *individualistic* amendment, evil would have quickly dimensionally influenced political leaders towards some form of religious nationalism. Today the term is *collective salvation*, where we are bound together as one with respect to this ultimate decision. However, this is vehemently contradictory to biblical truth.

Remember, one-third of all the angelic beings in the dimensional realm made their *individual* conscious decision to reject God and follow the ultimate fallen angel. Likewise, the human race was also given this exact same *individual* decision, which equates to total and absolute control over the alignment of our dimensional form.

**ISC Sec. 43.3.16** *For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that **whoever** believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.*<sup>04</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

As obvious as the law of gravity, so too is the immovable law of individualism with respect to where our dimensional form will ultimately reside. It does not matter if our Government is ever manipulated down the road of forcing religious nationalism upon us—these are man’s laws, not God’s, and have absolute zero authority in the heavenly realm. The citation above does not say whichever nation, country, organization, group, or couple believes—it clearly demands an *individual* response.

The First Amendment was, and currently still is, devastating to the forces of evil because they cannot simply force us to denounce God—even though they are trying their damndest to influence our country down this road. We can *individually* choose to defy God all we want, but for now, that decision is ours alone.

This is why December 15, 1791 was so important. In the dimensional realm, God first helped create the United States, and subsequently influenced the implementation of the First Amendment to ensure a place where evil could not nationalize and collectivize our eternal decision. We could fall victim to dark forces after the fact, but at least we were given a clean slate to start with.

The Second Amendment, “*A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed,*” was simply the insurance policy to keep the First Amendment in place through force for as long as possible.<sup>05</sup>

To the non-religious in our society, and even many of a certain level of biblical understanding, the gun debate is just about guns or tyranny. Wrong! What I am telling you is the debate over gun rights has nothing to do with the *possession of weapons* and everything to do with the *acquisition of time*. Guns

## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

are just the instruments of physical protection, and a dimensional obstacle for the forces of evil, that keep our individual freedom of decision established in the First Amendment intact.

This is just like the confrontation between Bill and Tom I explained a few pages back. As Bill was the aggressor in the conflict attempting to force his will upon Tom, similarly, the nefarious powers of the world are attempting to force their will upon us. Even so, since we currently have weapons at our disposal to ensure the status quo of the First Amendment, we are likened to Tom with the ability to determine our own fate and make our own individual decision—at least temporarily.

Also, *do not be deceived* into thinking that religious nationalism is not around a future corner. When the world becomes engulfed with cataclysmic disasters, along with many other signs proving the existence of God I have not even addressed, the government and religious leaders will be dimensionally manipulated into creating some form of Global Religious Nationalism as appeasement.

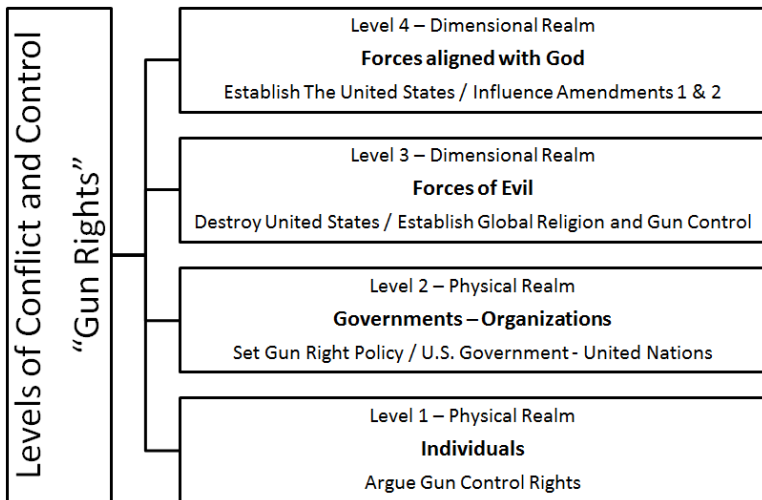
## CONFLICT HIERARCHY

Now is a good time to elevate your mental preparation towards understanding the dimensional battle between good and evil is not just a linear struggle of two opposing forces, but also a war being waged on multiple levels of conflict and control. Since we just discussed the issue of gun control, we will use that as a basic example, but technically speaking, any topic could be inserted into the hierarchy. On the next page is a simple graphic that helps explain four distinct levels of engagement.

Starting with level one at the bottom, this represents conflicts between individuals in the physical realm. When two or more people argue gun rights amongst each other, it is really a

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

meaningless debate in the grand scheme of the affect that individual disagreement has on the world as a whole. They can bicker until they are blue in the face, but nothing significant is ever really accomplished—other than an ability to convey a point or vent their frustration to each other. This is because individuals do not have the authority or the power to change a single gun law from their level of control. That power resides on level two, which has supremacy of this issue over them. Essentially, whatever political, social, economic, or religious conflicts that arise on level one, individuals are at the bottom of the food chain and have no one to impose their control upon.



When the gun debate enters level two, governments and organizations involved may think they have the ultimate say in the matter, along with the full authority to force their decisions over the individuals of level one. This egotistical view may be the case in the physical realm, but in the dimensional world, they too are subordinate to the control of levels three and four just as



## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

individuals are to them. When politicians in Washington, the United Nations, the NRA, or similar organizations debate gun rights and create laws that mandate those decisions, it is really the dimensional manipulation of controlling forces above them that ultimately determine their earthly policies.

The first two levels in this chart are obvious elements of human interaction in the physical realm. This is where most people mentally understand the principles of conflict and control. As individuals, we experience any number of struggles within our personal and professional lives—along with topics we take issue with against those with a controlling thumb over our heads. Everyone understands we can do whatever we want, at least in theory, until we cross the law-abiding lines established by those who control our freedoms. We may not agree with individuals on our own level, or those in power above us and lash out respectively, but this is the extent of most people's understanding of the playing field involved with conflict and control. However, this is only half of the story.

As we move outside our physical realm, the forces of evil on level three, along with their controlling opposition on level four, battle much larger yet related issues, which account for the balance of *all* conflict. It should be obvious to you as you read this book that the forces of evil want nothing less than the destruction of the United States and the ultimate control of the world. Guns are simply one obstruction they are attempting to remove from the equation in order to achieve their end-game. Tactics we have previously covered are used to dimensionally manipulate those under their control on lower levels towards that relentless goal. We know they are successful to a certain extent because of the future historical chaotic events described in the bible. Luckily, they are not the final word with respect to control.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Forces aligned with God on level four have the preeminent influential control over all other levels and are subordinate to none. We know from future events described in **ISC. Sec 66**, the forces of evil are *allowed* or given the freedom to wreak havoc across the globe during the final battle. Whatever rules of engagement exist in the dimensional realm, which humans are not privy, loosening the restraints of evil is apparently allowed for some purpose. Nevertheless, each of us as individuals are armed with *free-will* to either accept or reject whatever scheme's evil has planned for us. Therefore, since evil is ultimately defeated and eternally separated from those in the dimensional and physical worlds that align with God, this confirms evil is technically subordinate to the control of level four, and ultimately restrained in the end by those superior forces. It also telegraphs a dimensional battle rages between levels three and four similar to the conflict relationship of levels one and two—it is just occurring on a dimensional battlefield as opposed to our physical world.

*Now here is why it is imperative you fully understand the non-linear dynamics of the battle between good and evil.*

If you were to choose to exist on any of these four levels, which would it be? Level four, correct? Who wants to reside on level three where evil can never escape the infinite confines of a horrific existence? Or, who thinks a few years of pseudo-power in the physical realm, for those residing on level two, translates into any authoritative position in the dimensional realm? And finally, who really wants to stay at the bottom of the food chain on level one and live under the controlling forces of all the evil that is resident on levels two and three?

## WMD'S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

In order to rise above the bewildered, the manipulators, and the evil, we must resolve to exist on level four and align ourselves directly with God. From this highest-level strategic vantage point, we technically “*have the preeminent influential control over all other levels and are subordinate to none.*”

While our physical form may have conflicts with other individuals, governments, and evil, our dimensional form circumvents any control they may impose over us when we align ourselves with God, period.

## THE WEAPON OF CHOICE

The citation at the beginning of this chapter is really what each of us should always be focusing on and not whether we are allowed to retain the right of gun ownership. Dimensional evil will use any means necessary to control us—weapons in the hands of those who wish to kill us when we are stripped of such a defense is just one strategic method. When you are staring down the barrel of a 12-gauge, needless to say you will most likely feel *controlled* and give in to whatever demands being asked of you. Regardless, this should be understood as applying *only* to our physical form.

**ISC Sec. 47.10.3-4** *For though we live in the world, we do not wage war as the world does. The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.*<sup>06</sup>

What this citation is clearly stating is those who choose to align themselves with I AM are not playing by the same rules as those who defy Him. There is a divine and supernatural power to never be subjected to earthly control or strongholds when our

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

dimensional form resides on level four. I cannot express in words how important this is to not only fully understand but also gain strength from learning this truth.

We all know our physical form is short lived, but our dimensional form will never end. If you keep this in the forefront of your mind, whatever happens to you here on Earth is technically inconsequential. I am not saying you may not be terrified during your final moments, but if you have made the conscious decision to align with I AM, you will never suffer the same fate as those who stand firmly in defiance of Him.

When the world is in total panic and chaos roams freely, we should remain steadfast and confident realizing we are not in the same boat as them. Our dimensional ship has already set sail and escaped the sinking island that will unfortunately consume most inhabitants of the Earth. This is very difficult to think about, as we are compassionate people and know of the ramifications of their infinite future. That fact is why we must not keep such knowledge to ourselves but share it with everyone. The strength we possess from not being controlled must translate into actively seeking out those whom wish to set sail with us.

## [CHAPTER 15]

### POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

*A prisoner in the Inquisition is never allowed to see the face of his accuser, or of the witnesses against him, but every method is taken by threats and tortures, to oblige him to accuse himself, and by that means corroborate their evidence.*

*John Foxe*

---

Up to this point I have restrained full disclosure of a heinous world in the not so distant future, but I am quickly running out of real estate and need to address a couple elephants in the room. Over this and the next few chapters, we will fearlessly stare evil directly in the face. I know they are just inches away from me on the other side of an invisible dimensional window attempting to derail any effort of exposing them—I can feel it. In the physical world, I was almost squarely broad sided *today* by a bewildered driver who ran a red light, and had I not been given an internal warning to slow down before entering the intersection, this book would not exist. This averted incident is testament of their hatred of not only me, but also anyone trying to spread the truth. Unfortunately, for evil, we *will never* cower to anyone in this or any dimension that attempts to intimidate us in any way.

I am going to say the unthinkable and not be manipulated into shying away from, or watering-down, lifesaving information as a means of *political correctness*—the religious community

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

already has that version monopolized. Therefore, we will start with the realization that we are all locked in a dimensional prison with cell mates who want nothing less than to have us suffer right alongside them across infinite time.

### CELL MATES

We have complete assurance that prior to the physical end of the human generation alive on May 14, 1948 total chaos will encircle the globe. Those searching for a safe-haven will quickly realize there is essentially nowhere to hide. This reality will be extremely difficult for most to accept, but their concession will subsequently follow as they painfully admit the planet is technically a violent inescapable prison. Even more distressing to these bewildered individuals will be the gruesome awareness of who is actually locked in this prison cell with them.

In his book “*23 Minutes in Hell*,” Bill Wiese does a good job describing the enemy we all will face in the final battle, but even he admits words cannot fully explain the horror in human terms.<sup>01</sup> As civilians in a well-protected and policed country, we are fairly insulated from the grotesque, but that is not to say stories of hair-raising evil are completely removed.

Beheadings seem to be growing in frequency just across our Southern border. One atrocity found twenty-nine people decapitated. Bodies hung from over-passes and mass grave sites demonstrate this vile trend of extreme deviance towards human life will continue and further desensitize a rapidly falling world into even greater acts of evil.

**ISC Sec. 66.13.9-10** *Whoever has ears, let them hear. If anyone is to go into captivity, into captivity they will go. If anyone is to be killed by the sword, with the sword they will be killed.*<sup>02</sup>

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

It needs to be clearly understood, citations such as this are not describing some random isolated event, but rather widespread tyrannical barbarism. The warning is adamant in telegraphing a need to brace ourselves for the fantastical. This is not a placid message for a few individuals to “*beware of something scary.*” Instead, it is a tornado siren shrieking, “*Wake up and prepare for what I am saying! Countless millions will be incarcerated, tortured, and killed (many via decapitation) with a dull sword by those with a deviant enjoyment of the act!*”

When I talked about **ISC Sec. 42.21.16**, (*You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death*), this was a blatant warning for *everyone*, and not some obscure few on the other side of the planet. If you think this will never happen in your family, think again. Everyone's family tree either above them, below them, or to the sides of their position has relatives who will never align with God. This is a *fact* we all need to be prepared for.

It also means when the final battle occurs, and *everyone* is forced to declare either an acceptance or rejection of I AM, those in your family or related in any way who fail to accept Him, will technically become His opposition and not receive divine protection. At that point, their dimensional form will become easy prey for evil to overwhelm their thoughts, fears, actions, and control every aspect of the minimal remainder of their physical lives. They will thus become spies embedded in everyone's family and *flush-out* members who have aligned with God for the single purpose of having them destroyed.

Now wait just a minute John. Are you really trying to say my spouse, children, siblings, relatives, or friends are going to become controlled by some invisible evil force and have me killed because I chose to align myself with God, and they didn't?

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

No, I am not saying anything. The bible is telling us these things. I am just a guy who cannot even guess heads or tails correctly more than a few times in a row—but I can read. Do you know how many people are headed into the final battle having absolutely no-clue they may lose their physical lives at the hands of their own family? Well, neither do I, but it is apparently significant enough to state yet again in another section of the bible.

**ISC Sec. 41.13.12-13** *Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death.*<sup>03</sup>

These are clear and unambiguous two-thousand-year-old warnings we should have been preparing for years ago. All I am saying as I read between the lines, is each of us will either seek to expose family members for the purpose of having them killed if we reject God, or run from the ones being dimensionally manipulated to have us killed if we accept Him—which could potentially be our spouse, children, siblings, relatives, or friends.

## BETRAYAL

When discussing *end-time* issues, how many of us really think persecution will come from the betrayal of our own flesh-and-blood? My guess is very few, but you can now exclude yourself from those who will be *blind-sided*. I fully understand how widespread betrayal will occur. People will become so fearful of their own physical death that they will do whatever it takes to stay alive. This includes turning on their very own loved ones.



## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

Benedict Arnold became historically famous by playing both sides of the Revolutionary War. On one hand, his heroics against the British were seemingly unparalleled, at least according to himself, but with the other hand, he fell victim to greed as he was caught trying to sell the British plans for capturing West Point.<sup>04</sup> Arnold failed to understand the most fundamental principle of any battle—pick a side and stay on it. He relished the accolades of fellow Patriots for his heroism, but could not resist the lure of money and success offered by the enemy.

Another legendary traitorous example was Judas' betrayal of Jesus for thirty pieces of silver. Judas was one of the Twelve Apostles and surly would have laid his life down for whom he believed was the Son of God. After all, he watched Jesus perform miracles and even bring people back to life. If Judas fell in battle, by being killed as a follower of Jesus, did he not think his close friend could also raise him from death? If Jesus were my best friend, I would be leaping from buildings, skydiving without a parachute, and bungee jumping without a bungee. Nevertheless, Judas failed to understand the same fundamental principle of the battle between good and evil—you are either with God or against Him. There is no playing both sides when it comes to this battle.

The parallels of betrayal between Arnold and Judas are quite obvious, but the lesson for us to consider are much deeper than a weak moment for financial gain.

When things start to get really out of hand, many people, including those in our own families, will take the road of self-preservation. They will witness others being persecuted or killed right before their eyes for siding with God, and they *will* become consumed with fear. Military forces aligned with evil will relentlessly search city after city for those opposing their

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

dimensional leader. Soldiers will methodically round up and question everyone. They will demand a declaration from every detainee regarding which side they are fighting on. Fearing for their physical lives, most will reluctantly side with evil and be branded accordingly, but the questioning will not end there.

These violent soldiers will further demand information and locations of anyone, including family members, who have not declared their allegiance to their side. Hence, **ISC Sec. 42.21.16** *You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death.*

## ZERO

Now, for as long as I have attended Catholic, Lutheran, Presbyterian, and Non-Denominational Christian churches, would you like to know how many times I have been warned about what I just described? You guessed correctly again, Zero! Not one time, and I am a couple of years shy of fifty.

Churches will not talk about these types of issues because slapping members across the face with this much reality will have the pews empty within weeks. People go to church to feel better, not worse. But what is the truth? Are these citations somehow erroneous and unimportant? If they are, then the bible in its entirety is unfounded and should not be discussed in any church anywhere. You cannot pick-and-choose winning and losing sermons. You either teach 100% of its contents or cease preaching any of it. There is no middle ground.

These very clear warnings of extremely difficult times need to be fully understood in every bible-based faith across the planet. Once people fundamentally understand what they need to prepare for, then deal with all the *feel-good* inspirational and *seat-packing* topics—not the other way around! This *cart before*

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

*the horse* mentality is very frustrating for me because I know most people will never see the horse until it comes riding gloriously down from the heavens with Jesus on its back. At that point, it will be too late! Everyone's decision will have already been made, and the amount of regret throughout the world will be incomprehensible.

## SOUL-MATE OR CELL-MATE?

Drilling-down further along these same lines is another warning that needs to be fully understood. Below is one of many citations throughout the bible that provides guidance regarding the concept of *yoking*, or binding together, as in the case of marriage.

**ISC Sec. 5.22.10** *Do not plow with an ox and a donkey yoked together.*<sup>05</sup>

The guidance seems obvious enough. I picture a large ox and small donkey yoked together around their necks while pulling a plow through a field. It seems logical the physical incompatibility of the two animals will not allow for straight furrows because their respective forces are working against each other. While the citation is literal in context, it has become figurative in meaning. When two people are yoked, or bound together in marriage, if they are dimensionally incompatible, they will typically struggle against each other.

**ISC Sec. 47.6.14** *Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness?*<sup>06</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

This second citation is yet another obvious reminder to distance ourselves from those who are *incompatible* with us regarding which side of this battle they are fighting on. If we are aligned with God, and they are fighting against Him, there should be no surprise in realizing we are technically immortal enemies.

Now, simply draw a line between these two yoking citations, and they again intersect the clear warning of **ISC Sec. 42.21.16**. If you are married to someone in the opposite dimensional camp, you have real problems—especially during the final battle. Forget the fact they love you more than anything in this world, or that you would lay your life down for them in an instant. The real question will become, “Are they your soul-mate or cell-mate?” The forces of evil are infinitely stronger than humans without divine protection could possibly comprehend, and the chilling reality of **ISC Sec. 42.21.16** is the proof.

The unthinkable *will* happen and spouses, loved ones, friends, and even people sitting together in church, *will* betray each other to physical death from the dimensional manipulation of an evil force more powerful than their love for each other.

## BELIEVER BEWARE

When I walk down the street or drive on the highway, I view everyone as either being with me or against me. While I may not currently know which side of this battle they are fighting on, I am always cautious nonetheless. I have had conversations with people, even some close friends, who expressed their unbelief in a supernatural being responsible for the creation of everything around us. It is not easy to know that on a dimensional level they are technically my enemy, even though in the physical realm they may be my best friend. Walking this fine-line between

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

physical friend and dimensional enemy is not an easy one, but if we are to adequately prepare for this battle, we must vet everyone we come in contact with regardless of who they are.

### BEWARE OF THE BEWILDERED

I told you in the first paragraph of this chapter that I was almost broadsided by another driver, and had I not felt an internal warning to postpone my entrance into the intersection, I simply would not be here. Upon completely stopping in the first of two lanes coming from my left, the other car traveling in the second (fast lane) never slowed down and missed the front of my vehicle by only a couple feet. Estimating the continued uninterrupted travel of my car into the intersection would have placed my driver-side door squarely in the path of the other driver's front end—traveling at approximately forty miles per hour. Obviously, it would not have ended well for either of us.

Now, most people would view this event as a random near collision between two vehicles, but I don't. I know with 100% certainty this was a deliberate attempt to shut me up. In my pocket was the master jump-drive (portable electronic disk) containing the unfinished manuscript file for this book. If I was not dimensionally warned by the forces aligned with God to slow down and look left, my car, my physical life, and this book all would have been destroyed.

This event telegraphed the driver of the other car was technically my enemy and being dimensionally manipulated by evil to run the red light without ever taking their foot off the gas. I am certain they had no idea of this manipulation and control over their actions. The other driver was in a completely bewildered state and only noticed me when they were right in front of my vehicle. This is how dangerous the forces of evil can

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

be to the bewildered. Most people will not even know what they have just done until it is too late.

### ALWAYS BEWARE

We must always be aware of the fact that dimensional evil does not exist in the physical realm as themselves, but rather manifest their actions through the manipulation of humans whom they can control. I understand this may seem redundant as I have been talking about this chapter-after-chapter, but this is essential to understand fully.

When I attended a talent show at my kids' school this past year, one of the acts was pairs of girls dancing and gesturing to music. Several pairs of girls stood very close to each other, so from the front it looked like each pair was really only one person. While the girl in the front of each pair tucked their arms behind her own back, the girl standing directly behind them used their arms to appear as though they were the girls in the front. As the music played, it was actually the arms and hand gestures of the girl standing in the back who stole the show. The skit was incredibly amusing, but what I thought about at one point was no laughing matter.

The analogy I saw playing out before my own eyes was how evil literally reaches through the dimensional plane between our two worlds and controls the show. This is how they get into our world. They march across the bridge from a weak person's dimensional form to their physical form, and have that individual act-out on their behalf. Evil never has to set foot into our world in order to manipulate it. All they have to do is search for weak links on their dimensional side of the curtain and enter through that gate.

Sound familiar?

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

**ISC Sec. 40.7.13** *Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it.*<sup>07</sup>

Most people view the gate in the citation above as only being a one-way passage from the physical world to the dimensional realm. If *many* will pass through the broad gate that leads to destruction, evil can more easily enter our world through every one of them because they are not receiving divine protection. So if at least half of the world's population falls into this category, then evil currently has at least 3.5 billion access portals to wreak havoc on humanity from behind a curtain.

## MENTAL TORTURE

It goes without saying many will not have the mental capacity to deal with the realities of this war and their possible incarceration. The range of emotions and circumstances will undoubtedly test the human capacity of adaptation on a never-before-seen scale. Some will lose their internal battle with this chaotic reality and take their own lives prematurely. Others will align forces with evil in an effort to carve out some type of survival amongst the madness of persecution against those who denounce evil. The only thing that will be going through their minds is self-preservation.

Nefarious forces in the world during this time will dimensionally manipulate billions globally and intimidate the weak to stand with them per **ISC Sec. 40.7.13**. Mental pressures will be off-the-charts and force people do things they will forever regret. The emotions of their actions will have to be contained as their heart's race with the threat of physical death.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

This will be hard on the mind and equate to internal torture likened to the most horrific nightmare.

### PHYSICAL TORTURE

We must also brace ourselves for the very real possibility of both witnessing and potentially experiencing physical torture. The world has become incredibly complacent towards violence, and some even openly embrace it. Our adversary has been hard at work over the years indoctrinating a violent force via movies, video games, television, the Internet, organizations, movements, radical religions, and entire societies.

All of these individuals, seemingly with little in common, will one day be activated collectively during this final battle to execute the horrific dimensional new world orders of their leader. Their ability to inflict torture and death upon others will seem as though they possess some type of violent gene to the rest of the world. Even so, we will know without question they are being dimensionally manipulated.

I am not going to elaborate on this topic as you can obviously fill in the blanks for yourself. Just do not dwell on it. It is not easy at times to eliminate these thoughts from your mind, especially when you are reading a book such as this. But regardless of how far our minds take us down this road, we are to *never fear*.

It is easy to envision the world full of violent operatives killing believers for their faith and others for their possessions. This is a natural response when dealing with this topic since we are told this will happen, but this potentially may not be the case everywhere.



## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

### SAFE-HAVEN?

There are billions of people in this world who are inherently good and would never find themselves wishing to inflict harm on another. The possibility does exist where certain areas of the planet may not receive the full-brunt of evil's oppression. The United States might be one such location.

Does it not seem interesting that our country was formed so recently when compared to the backdrop of all civilizations? It almost appears as if the United States was created at just the right moment to fulfill a specific purpose during the final battle. Could it potentially be a safe-haven?

### STARVATION

We know one-third of the world's food supply will be devastated from fiery meteors pelting the Earth and setting it ablaze. Further issues regarding farming will come from attempting to grow crops in one-third less sunlight—my guess is this will occur from volcanic ash filling the air. Additional issues will be hoarding and violent overthrows of food production, manufacturing, and storage facilities. It logically follows, food will be the most sought-after commodity on Earth and will literally become more valuable than gold.

I am about to say one of the most unusual things you may ever read in a book. *"My hope is most people starve to death."* We have all been asked the question, *"If you knew you were going to die, how you would like for it to happen?"* If dying in our sleep was off the table, subsequent choices most likely would include freezing, a car or plane crash, or asphyxiation. Personally, I cannot think of anyone ever saying, *"You know, when I die, I want to be tortured to death."* My point here is in the grand scheme of available options, and what we know to be

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

coming, starvation would be the most humane transition into the next dimension.

Surly you can envision a world where starvation is rampant. We all see commercials on television that ask for money to feed a child or family. Images of people so skinny they practically seem to be translucent are tough to look at. Well, prepare for it. There will be a call to share food and water with complete strangers. We all need to come to terms with this reality and do whatever we can to help. Many will starve, but think of how you will feel knowing you helped another human being avoid it.

I have heard that when individuals approach death from the methods of freezing or starvation, they start to have hallucinations or visions—some even find God. This is why I said I hope most people starve. For many, this may be their one and only chance to make the decision to align with Him. For many, this may be their one and only chance to make the decision to align with Him.

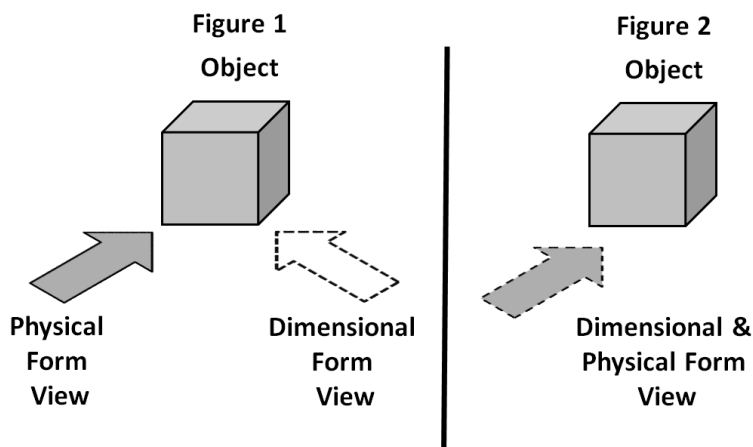
Didn't I just say that?

## DÉJÀ VU

My apologies for writing the same sentence twice as you may have thought it was an error, but I wanted to get you into the proper mindset. This is the perfect time to explain a theory I have regarding the Déjà vu phenomenon for two reasons. First, I believe it fits seamlessly with the hallucinations and visions people experience when freezing or starving. Secondly, if I proposed this idea earlier in the book, when talking about the form-follows-function principle as it relates to our physical and dimensional forms, it may have seemed like a stretch back then. By now, you should be thinking in dimensional terms as much as I have been typing the term.

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

The easiest way to save a thousand words is to use a picture. Below is a graphic that will help explain this theory. It really is not important whether I am right or wrong, this is just one possible explanation to illustrate how our physical form, dimensional form, and consciousness, are all tied together.



When looking at Figure 1, imagine viewing a simple box, or just look at anything around you right now. Obviously, your physical form and consciousness are working together in order to help you understand the object is there. Your mind is processing the signals received from your eyes viewing the object. This physical operation allows you to *see* the box, or whatever object you happen to be focused on.

Now imagine viewing the exact same object standing a few feet to your right, but this time with your dimensional form. The exact same process occurs between your dimensional form and your consciousness, but this time it is from a different perspective. In Dr. Mary Neal's book, *To Heaven and Back*, she describes her ability to see her own physical body from an outsider's perspective.<sup>08</sup> Bill Wiese also talks about how he was able to view his physical body from the outside in his book, 23

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*Minutes in Hell.*<sup>09</sup> And if I had more time to read other such books and spend hours researching near-death experiences, I am certain I would encounter many accounts of this exact same phenomenon.

Now look at Figure 2. What if we viewed the exact same object, at the exact same time, from the exact same location, but this time while using *both* our physical and dimensional forms? In essence, there would be two copies of the same object we perceived at the same time—one from our physical form and one from our dimensional form. However, we would have a hard time distinguishing between the two copies because they are overlaid directly on top of each other.

Another way to explain this would be to have two radios stacked one on top of the other tuned-in to the exact same radio station. Instead of hearing just one song being played from one radio, we would hear two copies of the same song as they both played in *stereo*.

So what if we simply apply this dual-perspective ability we obviously have as physical and dimensional beings to an event instead of an object?

We have all had moments of Déjà vu, where we stop for a second and think we experienced, heard, saw, or said something before. Some think this is due to living the experience in a prior existence—suggesting our lives are on some kind of continuous loop-reel.<sup>10</sup> Others theorize those experiences are a result of having the ability to look into the future subconsciously, and when we finally arrive at that specific moment in time, we think we have already been there, or had the same conversation before.<sup>11</sup> And again, if I had the time, or really cared about the topic, I could find many other theories regarding Déjà vu.

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

But I think the phenomenon is much easier to explain. It seems logical to me that when we have moments of *Déjà vu*, what really happens is our consciousness temporarily *tunes-in* to our dimensional form. We are just hearing *two copies* of the same conversation, or looking at two copies of the same picture from both our physical and dimensional forms. Our consciousness just processes both physical and dimensional views simultaneously and *voilà*; we see, listen, talk, and experience in stereo—creating the *feeling* of familiarity.

It's that simple.

In a similar fashion, when individuals are near physical death and experience hallucinations or visions, as in the case of freezing or starvation, they may simply be *teetering* back-and-forth between their physical and dimensional forms. This is also implied by individuals who go on fasts for a considerable period of time. As the body's physical form begins to shut down, the dimensional form appears to be in-the-wings ready to *catch* a person's consciousness. They are tuning-out their physical form and tuning-in to their dimensional frequency.

Whether my theory is correct is unimportant. If an individual reaches some level of dimensional enlightenment through this type of transitional experience, and has the opportunity to choose their eternal path, the benefit I see is their ability to see the other side and choose accordingly.

## ULTIMATE POW INSIGHT

When we think of wars and prisoners of wars (POW's), initial images that come to mind are soldiers being held captive by their adversary. Movies such as, *The Bridge on the River Kwai* and *The Great Escape*, depict sub-standard lives for the captured soldiers under the control of their enemy. A better

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

understanding of such an existence can be imagined from these movies where prisoners are forced into hard labor, beaten, tortured, malnourished, and even killed at the whim of their captors. However, if you truly wish to gain insight of what being a POW in the final battle will be like, just look to the most famous example of all time, Jesus Christ.

The first image of this ultimate POW should not be of a grown man, but a baby. The evil powers of this world were dimensionally waiting to destroy Jesus even before He was born. From day one, Jesus had a dimensional bounty on His head as King Herod sent the Magi (Wise Men) to find the exact location of this *Savior-Child* and report their findings. Herod lied to the Magi making them think he would personally go and worship the infant, but in fact, Herod had absolutely no intention of worshipping this new proclaimed King.

**ISC Sec. 40.2.7-8** *Then Herod called the Magi secretly and found out from them the exact time the star had appeared. He sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search carefully for the child. As soon as you find him, report to me, so that I too may go and worship him."*<sup>12</sup>

Initially, the Magi had every intention of finding, worshipping, and then returning to Jerusalem with the exact location of the newborn, because they believed Herod sincerely planned to worship the child. Yet information was placed in their dreams whereby they were apprised of his true intentions.

**ISC Sec. 40.2.12** *And having been warned in a dream not to go back to Herod, they returned to their country by another route.*<sup>13</sup>

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

It would only be a matter of time before Herod would know the Magi were not returning with the location, and he would have to take matters into his own hands. While plotting his next move to eliminate the child, Jesus' father Joseph received divine intervention and protection to avoid Herod's wrath.

**ISC Sec. 40.2.13** *When they had gone, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream. "Get up," he said, "take the child and his mother and escape to Egypt. Stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to search for the child to kill him."*<sup>14</sup>

God not only knew Herod's reconnaissance team had been successfully diverted from their mission to relay the location of His Son, but also of what Herod's next move would unfortunately be.

**ISC Sec. 40.2.16** *When Herod realized that he had been outwitted by the Magi, he was furious, and he gave orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, in accordance with the time he had learned from the Magi.*<sup>15</sup>

In the dimensional realm, Lucifer manipulated Herod to order this horrific and cowardly act against children. The reality and imagery of this infant execution are unthinkable in today's terms. Had it not been for dimensional interference from God's army, where dimensional soldiers informed Joseph via dreams to move Jesus out of harm's way, the story would have ended in Bethlehem.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

**ISC Sec. 40.2.19-20** *After Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, “Get up, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who were trying to take the child’s life are dead.”*<sup>16</sup>

Time may have passed, as Jesus became a man, but the realization He would never walk on the face of the planet, or on water for that matter, without someone trying to destroy Him became self-evident. He was technically a prisoner of war just like the rest of us with only one way to escape.

These next two citations, along with many others, confirm the physical and dimensional realms, and that He would always have to fight against evil until His last breath.

**ISC Sec. 41.1.9-11** *At that time Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. Just as Jesus was coming up out of the water, he saw heaven being torn open and the Spirit descending on him like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: “You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased.”*<sup>17</sup>

**ISC Sec. 41.1.12-13** *At once the Spirit sent him out into the wilderness, and he was in the wilderness forty days, being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and angels attended him.*<sup>18</sup>

Jesus then began teaching from this dimensional perspective and informed all who would listen what is really happening in this world. He tried to help people understand their temporary existence on Earth—which is extremely minimal. He taught them about a dimensional future filled with either peace or persecution, where they had the individual decision to choose



## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

between either path. He performed miracles, which demonstrated His full authority over the physical properties of this world. To this day, some two-thousand years later, our understanding of medicine has only scratched the surface to just keep people alive. Amazingly, with the use of words alone, Jesus literally commanded the dead to *get up* and live.

**ISC Sec. 42.7.12-15** *As he approached the town gate, a dead person was being carried out—the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the town was with her. When the Lord saw her, his heart went out to her and he said, “Don’t cry.” Then he went up and touched the bier they were carrying him on, and the bearers stood still. He said, “Young man, I say to you, get up!” The dead man sat up and began to talk, and Jesus gave him back to his mother.*<sup>19</sup>

**ISC Sec. 42.8.49-55** *While Jesus was still speaking, someone came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue leader. “Your daughter is dead,” he said. “Don’t bother the teacher anymore.” Hearing this, Jesus said to Jairus, “Don’t be afraid; just believe, and she will be healed.” When he arrived at the house of Jairus, he did not let anyone go in with him except Peter, John and James, and the child’s father and mother. Meanwhile, all the people were wailing and mourning for her. “Stop wailing,” Jesus said. “She is not dead but asleep.” They laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. But he took her by the hand and said, “My child, get up!” Her spirit returned, and at once she stood up.*<sup>20</sup>

These accounts foreshadowed to the witnesses of these miracles, which in-turn spread the news to others, of what Jesus was trying to tell them about conquering death and achieving life

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

through faith. The ultimate and final lesson of His victory over death would soon follow and prove once-and-for-all the world is technically a prison with only one way out.

At the beginning of this chapter, I provided a quote from John Foxe that is rather applicable with respect to the final sentencing and subsequent crucifixion of Jesus. The ultimate accuser of this act was Satan, who cowardly reached through the dimensional curtain and manipulated the Roman leader Pontius Pilate, high priest Caiaphas, chief priests, elders, and the Jewish people to convict and violently kill Jesus.

**ISC Sec. 40.26.3-4** *Then the chief priests and the elders of the people assembled in the palace of the high priest, whose name was Caiaphas, and they schemed to arrest Jesus secretly and kill him.*<sup>21</sup>

**ISC Sec. 40.26.59-60** *The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for false evidence against Jesus so that they could put him to death. But they did not find any, though many false witnesses came forward.*<sup>22</sup>

**ISC Sec. 41.14.61-62** *“Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed One?” “I am,” said Jesus. “And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven.”*<sup>23</sup>

This admission of self-deity by Jesus technically accused Himself, of the *truth* I might add, thereby corroborating the evidence against Him.

## POW'S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

### A FEW THOUGHTS

It is imperative we learn, understand, and ultimately gain strength from the lessons in the previous sections. The sooner we realize and accept we are all technically in a prison with only one way to escape, the more prepared we will be when it counts.

While the birth of Jesus is an amazing event in history, and provides the key to unlocking our prison cell door, it is portrayed across this planet as a baby in a manger, Christmas trees, gifts, and bowl games. When we think of the Magi bringing offerings of gold, frankincense, and myrrh, how often do we realize their initial purpose was to find the child and report back to Herod so as to be killed? Do we think of I AM sending angels to infiltrate dreams of humans to get His Son out of harm's way? Do we fully understand that like Jesus, we too are born into this prison, where in this physical realm we always have forces trying to destroy us from behind a curtain to the dimensional realm?

What were the ramifications of Jesus receiving the Holy Spirit per **ISC Sec. 43.3.16**—God's unbreakable link to those that choose to align themselves with Him and reject evil? In the dimensional realm, this allegiance with God completely enrages evil where they attack relentlessly. When believers suffer from addictions and are tempted, how often do they realize an army of nefarious dimensional beings are technically behind it? Even those who have not aligned with God are manipulated, deceived, and strategically attacked to keep them in-line.

Finally, with respect to the ultimate lesson of defeating death, which I hope you agree by now only exists upon our physical form, how many of us are really prepared for it? Do we inherently try not to think along these lines? Do we typically feel we have all the time in the world and plenty years left to deal with it at some future date? How often does a sense of relief

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

overcome our thoughts knowing that when our physical form expires, we technically escape the confines of this earthly prison?

These lessons have always been with us our entire lives, but the blindfolds of our adversary have masked the truth and ability to see them clearly. We have always had the ability to un-veil these truths and pull back the curtains that have cloaked this reality from us. It makes perfect sense to me why only a *few* will ultimately choose the narrow gate. This is not an easy topic to digest, and the dark forces of this world are fighting to keep it that way.

Regardless of how many questions we answer, if we choose to align with God or not, or if we really care at all, the world is about to turn upside down with or without our decision.

## [CHAPTER 16]

### CONCENTRATION CAMPS

*As freedom-loving people across the globe hope for an end to tyranny, we will never forget the enormous suffering of the Holocaust.*

*Bob Beauprez*

---

**T**he Holocaust was an unimaginable horrific event in human history that blatantly revealed the deviance of pure evil. The systematic extermination of an entire race, which is to say the Jews, or more accurately stated, God's *chosen people*, was orchestrated not only by Hitler on this side of the curtain, but ultimately by the most evil being in the entire universe—that of Satan himself. The total defiance of Hitler against human life was grotesque enough on its face, but the infinite hatred of Lucifer towards I AM resides on a completely different level of contempt that humans will never fully comprehend. However, it does seem logical that the ultimate malevolent being in existence was driven not only by the actual killing of millions of Jews, but further by the immense pain God must have felt as He watched His chosen suffer.

Countless events along the historical timeline have God's people brutally persecuted, tortured, enslaved, incarcerated, and subsequently executed by Satan—who is nowhere near being finished. Future targets will not only include the Jews, but also anyone who makes the conscious decision to align with God. This requires several questions, but let's start with "Why?"

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### WHY?

I am not asking the question *why* Satan is going to follow through with such a horrific mass murder, as he is extremely predictable and singularly driven by unmitigated hatred against humanity and our creator. The question I am asking is why does God allow such horrifying events like the Holocaust? Could He not have said, “*That’s enough!*” Why not just put an end to the world prior to WWII and avert the Holocaust? For that matter, why allow an additional 66 years after the second world war in 1945 (as I write this in 2011), where many other atrocities have been committed? This is hard to resolve in human terms, but if we think in the dimensional realm, the answer is abundantly clear.

*“I AM is maximizing the number of possible survivors.”*

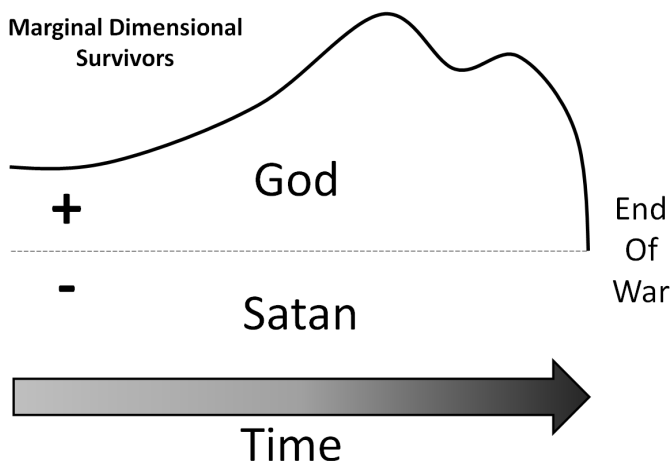
As long as there are individuals who will at some point choose I AM over Lucifer, the world will continue to exist.

**ISC Sec. 40.18.12-14** *What do you think? If a man owns a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hills and go to look for the one that wandered off? And if he finds it, truly I tell you, he is happier about that one sheep than about the ninety-nine that did not wander off. In the same way your Father in heaven is not willing that any of these little ones should perish.*<sup>01</sup>

The graphic below provides a visual representation of the meaning of **ISC Sec. 40.18.12-14** where God does not wish to have even one potential survivor, or little one, fall into the hands of the destroyer.

## CONCENTRATION CAMPS

Looking at the graph shows that as long as the curve stays above the dashed line, representing a positive “+” marginal result, this equates to dimensional survivors still being *added*. When the curve hits the dashed line, this equates to all persons from that point forward will only choose to side with evil and denounce God. It is at that point in time that I AM will bring about an end to evil since He knows not even *one* additional survivor is to be found.



This is why the exact day and hour will never be known per **ISC Sec. 41.13.32**. Only God knows what is truly in everyone's heart, and whether or not they have honestly chosen good over evil. The last survivor will make their decision on the last day of the seven-year war sequence, and then immediately following that individual declaration, the world *as we know it* will be over.

When you think of God's precise end-of-time decision in terms of marginal theory, which is the concept of what the result of the *next* item in question is, such as what the result of the next dollar earned when determining marginal tax rates, we can understand that when the potential for one of the next humans to choose I AM over Lucifer exists, the gate to escape will remain

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

open. Or, to put this in the most simplified terms possible, God will not allow a single believer to be left behind, period.

When people ask the question of why God would allow such a horrific event to take place, such as the Holocaust and many other atrocities, we need to understand His love for even a single person is so immense that acts of evil must be seen as an unfortunate by-product. As humans, we cannot fully wrap our heads around this level of supreme love because that is technically far beyond our comprehension.

The more I learned about the Holocaust, the more emotional I became with my vivid imagery ability. I too asked, “why?” My mind works in trade-offs and absolutes. In one hand, I envisioned a single person, and six-million Holocaust victims in the other. I thought not only about the horrific suffering of the six-million who died, but also their relatives who live on while continuing to shed oceans of tears. While balancing the two in my hands, I cannot fathom how the love for just one person outweighs the suffering of millions. How can humans possibly justify that comparison? Obviously, we cannot, nor ever will in our current physical form, but we can theorize in dimensional terms to gain perspective.

If we know that God possesses limitless love for every single person who will at some point in their lives choose to align with Him. And we further learn that He provided us with sufficient guidance in the bible to maneuver through this world. In addition, in that book we uncover the fact that we are technically in a prison with only one way to escape, along with receiving adequate warnings of what is coming so as to prepare. Then we just might gain understanding that as long as there is one potential survivor on the planet, there is no way God will not grant them the same opportunity to escape as everyone prior.

He simply will not do it.



## CONCENTRATION CAMPS

His love for every one of his eventual sheep is so great and meaningful that He would never say, *“It is unfortunate some of them are going to perish, but I have to close the gate and end it right here.”*

God is not pitting one person against six-million. Instead, He is stating that our world is difficult due to the evil forces trying to destroy everyone in it. He gives us ample and multiple warnings in the bible of this fact, and says we need to always be on guard no matter where we are on the timeline, or what horrific events may transpire.

**ISC Sec. 41.13.34-37** *It’s like a man going away: He leaves his house and puts his servants in charge, each with their assigned task, and tells the one at the door to keep watch. “Therefore keep watch because you do not know when the owner of the house will come back—whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or at dawn. If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. What I say to you, I say to everyone: ‘Watch!’”*<sup>02</sup>

This is why the importance to align with God sooner than later is imperative. If we are in a car accident tomorrow, yet failed to side with God today, were we on watch? If the global quake hit a few years from now, and you said, *“I’ll believe all of this stuff when I see it,”* and you perished in that quake, were you on watch? If one of your family members died from some tragedy or illness, and you never got around to tell them about these truths, were you on watch?

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### HOW?

My personal feeling is if we have decided to align ourselves with I AM, and are prepared to deal with anything at any time, does it really matter how Lucifer will specifically execute this final atrocity against humanity? For many, their answer is a definitive, yes! For me, I fully understand that regardless of *how*, it is not going to be pretty, which is about all I really care to know. I would rather spend my remaining time mentally preparing for the inevitable, help others to do the same, live a fulfilling life, and let I AM deal with the rest.

That being said, I will talk about a situation I find intriguing as a possible component of *How*, which is the existence of potential concentration camps right here in the United States.

### REALLY?

Upon my research of the Holocaust and concentration camps, I came across a search engine link to a website that talked about “U.S. concentration camps.” (Enter this search criterion to see for yourself when you get a chance.) The more I looked into this information, whether credible or not, the more links on the subject started to appear. There were maps, videos, facility layouts, and tons of conspiracy theories on the subject matter.

Before I go further, I want to be absolutely clear that I am in no way a conspiracy theorist. It is understandable those who gathered this information and plastered the research across the internet have good intentions to inform others, but most of what I found was based on total paranoia.

A general theme running through most of the sites I found claimed these camps were constructed to eliminate any resistance from a possible shadow government operating on

## CONCENTRATION CAMPS

behalf of a *New World Order* movement. In short, anyone who tries to resist the movement will find themselves as a resident in one of these camps—probably never to emerge again.

This seems logical enough on the surface, and maybe will even turn out to be exactly the case, but that is giving more credit to the theory than is warranted. To me, a more plausible explanation is these camps were constructed as a control mechanism, but more along the lines of containing civil unrest in the event of economic chaos—not as a means of acquiring a political or social extermination capacity. Regardless of how these camps came to be, they exist, and could prove to be very problematic in the future.

Did you ever watch the movie *Field of Dreams*, where Kevin Costner hears a voice saying; “*If you build it, he will come,*” referring to Kevin’s character building a baseball field? In much the same way, these facilities have been constructed and are ready for utilization by someone. The question becomes, who is coming to potentially utilize them?

### WHO?

This is a rhetorical question as the Beast, also known as the Antichrist, would be the one to greatly benefit with these camps at his disposal. This is not to say he *will* gain control, as the United States *may* receive supernatural assistance to stop him. Nevertheless, there would be zero chance of horrific utilization of such facilities if they never existed in the first place.

The Antichrist plays a premier role on Earth during the last half of the seven-year war. He will command humans, along with the help of nefarious beings on the other side of the dimensional curtain, to hunt down and destroy any resistance to opposition. With the world in complete economic and moral

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

decay, most likely from a pre-war financial meltdown, affects on commerce from destructive natural cataclysmic disasters, and an increasing defiance of God, recruiting a physical army of murderers will not be very difficult.

Common sense dictates the bewildered will scramble for survival, even if that means they become a physical soldier in the Antichrist's army. Even so, a more disturbing fact is this. If those that side with God are the *few*, our opposition will outnumber us many times over.

Talk about a battle between David and Goliath.

## HISTORY WILL REPEAT ITSELF

As I have already stated in this chapter, Satan is very predictable and his schemes of dimensional manipulation will never change. Therefore, we can look to the past for answers in anticipating his moves in the future. However, this is not a comforting thought. We already know what his personality of pure evil looks like. The evidence of six-million executed Jews should make it very clear that he takes no prisoners—speaking physically of course.

Whether an evil force beyond our current dimension ever gets hold of these camps or not, the reality is they could really care less. They will turn average buildings into incarceration facilities, or transform whatever infrastructure available into an asset under their control. So for citizens of the United States, forget the conspiracy theories of the utilization of camps and keep your eye on the big picture. History is about to repeat itself. Only this time it will be multiple times more catastrophic.

## CONCENTRATION CAMPS

### THE FINAL COUNTDOWN

The Holocaust was the single most defiant atrocity against I AM the world has ever known—at least this far into the story. The slaughtering of millions of Jews sent a clear message to God in the dimensional realm that there is no turning back. The fallen angel Lucifer ordered his dimensional followers to manipulate humans in order to execute a mass extermination specifically targeting the chosen. The message was unmistakable where Lucifer must have screamed orders at the top of his lungs.

*“Kill every last one of them, and don’t even think about returning without confirmation they have all been destroyed!”*

This level of extreme hatred and unrestrained defiance was off-the-charts, and telegraphs a dimensional being that *lost it*. I envision objects flying across the chamber wrapped with the torrents of a madman on the verge of collapse—lashing out at everything like a cornered lion. The rant must have been an unbelievable sight. More importantly, it clearly demonstrates Satan realized his days were numbered, and buckled under the pressure of his future fate.

This fallen angel is not finished lashing out, which is apparent from the rise in evil across the globe. Time is quickly running out, and for a being that is not bound by our sense of time, Lucifer is mere moments away from the door to his cell being slammed shut. His tirades are far from over and will lead to a final battle that will be the most horrific of all time.

Prepare to declare which side you will fight against, because the final countdown has already begun.



## [CHAPTER 17] INTERROGATION

*I mean the fact is that some of this information that we have found out that led to Usama bin Laden actually came from these enhanced interrogation techniques.*

*Rick Santorum*

---

The interrogation technique of seemingly pitting one *good-cop* against his partnered *bad-cop*, in order to extract a confession from a suspect or person of interest, has been dramatized many times in movies and television. While this may provide for an interesting storyline, actual techniques are far more subtle, elusive, and complex. Suspects have little chance of beating the tactics over the long haul, unless they know exactly what game the interrogators are playing. It is literally a game of cat-and-mouse between the two sides of seeking and masking the truth.

If you pay attention to current events throughout the world, you will see this same subtle, elusive, complex, and strategic struggle between good and evil. Currently, it *seems* as though evil has the upper hand, but rest assured they do not. Dimensional evil operatives throughout all facets of the world are working 24/7/365 to win a battle of momentum towards a world resembling their nefarious ideological agenda. They are interrogating, pressuring, threatening, brainwashing, and forcing their will upon us across all available outlets. For those who follow these events, and see right through their tactics from a

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

mile away, it is laughable. For the bewildered, they have no idea how easily they are being outplayed.

Take for example the growing number of incidents where God is stripped out of everything; butchering the pledge of allegiance, removing nativity scenes, not allowing a cross at the World Trade Center, and demonizing the Tea Party and similar movements for simply pointing out the United States was supernaturally founded.<sup>01</sup> All the Tea Party is generally trying to accomplish is warn us that if we do not recognize this founding truth, uphold the Constitution, stop reckless spending, live within our means, end partisan hatred, and ask for mercy for our errant decisions and actions, the United States as we know it is a foregone conclusion.

Man, they're evil.

The polar-opposite currently shoved down our throats by dark forces are things such as land use permits denied for Christian churches, but granted for other religious structures. Evil is promoting a universal tolerance agenda, which then must include radicals who are trying to cleanse Israel and America from the planet. Our own government snubs the Prime Minister of Israel, and shows zero support for this Middle-East ally. The attempted ban on circumcision in San Francisco as a means to antagonize Jewish beliefs is certainly not a joke, but reveals a growing number of people need to *get a life*. Banning prayers at military funerals and public functions demonstrates their powerful influence, as lawsuits against *days of prayer* are filed.<sup>02</sup>

Man, they're good.

The point here is obvious and in full-view for all to see if they just open their eyes. Our adversary is strategically manipulating humans to act out against God and alienate His followers in society, period. They are resorting to any means



## INTERROGATION

necessary to fulfill their ultimate goal. It does not matter if it is a political, social, economic, moral, or religious issue. Wedges are being driven between individuals in every sector of our Nation, and throughout the world, to turn believers into suspects.

After reading this far into the book, you should be able to easily identify these contemptible attacks by now and not be swayed in the least. However, I am concerned about those who are still oblivious. They have no frame of reference with respect to issues in this book, and can easily be diverted from ever finding the truth. Most will cave under pressure when even more blatant interrogation techniques are utilized. They will most likely question the validity of seeking I AM—especially if it would equate to physical harm or worse.

## THE CAT

If we view dimensional evil as the cat, it is not hard to identify their insidious schemes. They are constantly pursuing, attacking, constraining, deceiving, and perverting humans through their available outlets. The games they play are obvious, and I am glad to see more people realizing it and fighting back. Even so, what is not as obvious for those who play the role of the cat is one issue that will have them lose all nine-lives.

Those who seek to remove God from anything and everything are literally playing with fire, and supporters of any such action equate to guilt-by-association. Make no mistake in thinking every single decision we make to either accept or reject a particular stance, especially when God is the subject matter, is not being dimensionally recorded, and will require each of us to answer for every one of those decisions.

Take Israel for example. Anyone pressured into or willingly taking a stand against this country and the Jewish people should

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

have their head examined. I fully understand most individuals do not understand why, but that is irrelevant. Ignorance has never been an adequate defense in our legal system, nor will the ultimate Judge grant it in His dimensional court. Whoever opposes this supernaturally chosen country will not only have a lot to answer for, but also literally receive His over-flowing bowl of wrath—and it is not a bowl of milk.

**“For the record, I stand with Israel!”** Sorry, just wanted to make that clear in case I AM was reading this over my shoulder.

As we study current events occurring throughout the world, we are witnessing the methodical elimination of truth by our adversary on such a widespread cross-section of all societies that it boggles the mind. It is clear the interrogation tactic of threatening people to *conform or else* will continue to increase. Quickly approaching is a time when the interrogators are going to stop using words and resort to violence. We are already witnessing the initial warning signs of this future reality.

We see violent protests breaking out in many areas of the world from disagreements, which could typically be resolved in a non-physical manner. These conflicts should quicken our pace of preparedness as a pressure-cooker of induced hatred is fueling the undercurrent of persecution and tyranny. The feline interrogators will not only demonize anyone for siding with God, but flip right-and-wrong to such a perverted level, those who technically end the lives of believers will feel as though they are doing the rest of the world a favor.

In the United States, we have little experience with such persecution and acts of hatred induced violence. Our country is the most free and tolerant the world has ever known. However,

## INTERROGATION

we need to start preparing for interrogation by first keeping a watchful eye for any developments that quickly intensify the demonization of individuals or groups—revealing time is short.

We must also prepare mentally and dimensionally to overcome the temptation to even think of participating in such schemes. Right now, I know you are thinking, *“No problem. I have zero thoughts of ever pressuring anyone into anything.”* That is because you are not currently forced into making such a difficult choice. When our country becomes less economically and morally stable, are you really prepared to keep a level head and not be compelled into lashing out against a particular group? I am not sure I will be fully prepared to hold that moral line and I have been dealing with these thoughts since 1997.

## THE MOUSE

The problem with being the mouse, when playing any game with a cat, is that it typically never works out too well for the mouse. This will likewise be the case for the *suspects* of the final battle on Earth. Life will become very difficult, where the need to be strong-willed to the end becomes paramount. We will all experience tremendous hardship and witness horrific acts of evil. However, since we already know this truth is inevitable, we should actively prepare ourselves to deal with whatever we encounter. Remaining calm and fearless against a seemingly superior adversary should be our main focus.

Humans fear at unbelievable levels in response to everything from being in small confinements to death. Since death does not technically exist, I think we can cross that one off our list. This obviously will not be the case because it is not in our physical makeup. That is why we need to draw strength from our dimensional form when dealing with this issue.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

I will expand on this further over the next two chapters, but for now, continue to remember what I have already talked about numerous times with respect to fear.

The bible telegraphs hundreds of times that we are not to fear, period. I completely understand this is easier said than done. I further realize that when faced with events in the final battle, this resolute undertaking will become epic. Even so, this is what we all must strive to achieve.

## [CHAPTER 18]

### EXTRACTION TEAM

*The fear of death follows from the fear of life. A man who lives fully is prepared to die at any time.*

*Mark Twain*

---

One way to avoid fear is to...well...avoid it. When I was young, I stopped going to scary movies because of the fear they would instill on my psyche. The tense moments awaiting someone jumping out of the closet with a chainsaw forced me to carefully check my own upon returning home. Okay, I was not that bad, but they did have an effect. Today, such movies do not bother me, but I still avoid them because I would rather spend my minimal free time watching something inspirational as opposed to macabre.

A similar cause-and-effect issue has developed in recent years with a theory of an end-time event where believers will be spared the horrors of the final battle. The term being used is called the Rapture—where Jesus will come and *extract* his followers from harms-way.<sup>01</sup> However, the timeframe of this extraction event is still up for debate as three schools of thought have emerged.

#### TIMING

First, there is the pre-tribulation camp that believes those who have aligned with God will be extracted prior to the start of the seven-year war in the final sequence.<sup>02</sup> This would be great! I

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

have spent countless hours writing this book with the main purpose of preparing others for this future historical battle. Since none of us on the side of God are going to be here anyway, I might as well stop writing.

Needless to say, I do not subscribe to this school of thought as we still have three chapters left.

The second theory is a mid-tribulation extraction where some believe this event will occur at the mid-point of the battle.<sup>03</sup> This camp is latching onto the idea that we will have to suffer through the first forty-two months of the tribulation sequence, where things will be increasingly difficult, yet spared the ultimate fearful aspects of the beast's second-half tirade.

Again, I am not sold on this theory, so I will continue.

Finally, there are the post-tribulation theorists that believe the extraction will occur after eighty-four months of tribulation, but prior to the final battle at Armageddon.<sup>04</sup> Essentially, we would still be required to endure the seven-year war and warning signs alongside everyone else, but spared the most horrific final battle events the world will ever see. This theory is the only one I would consider as it is somewhat supported by the future historical and *chronological* events described in **ISC Sec. 66**.

I am not going to engage in debate with any of these theories. Everyone is free to make their own individual choice in all aspects of their life. If someone wishes to endorse and prepare according to their understanding of this topic, who am I to say they are wrong, or that I am right? All I will quickly propose are a few common sense thoughts on this subject.

## FEAR

The first time I ever read **ISC Sec. 66**, my heart was racing to be sure. Things just seemed to get worse while turning each

## EXTRACTION TEAM

page. With the text written in Apocalyptic Language, a literary form where the message is hidden on the surface but reveals truth upon a deeper study, the pace was like treading through a thick pool of molasses.

It is normal for the average person to become fearful while reading this final book of the bible. Vivid images conjure up difficult circumstances to overcome. Your mind frantically tries to latch onto some hope of avoidance. You might say, “*Where is the page that tells me how to get the hell out of here?*” One may even read into specific citations in this book with the preconceived goal of creating their own escape route. This is dangerous and not the intended message from God, who prior to the reader ever reaching this book in the bible, has already provided ample guidance of how to prepare and escape.

## A.W.O.L.

When you read the bible, you get a very clear sense it is not just about you. There are countless lessons that teach placing others before your own self-interests. Jesus was the ultimate example of this lesson, but there are many other examples that clearly telegraph we are to gain honor and moral integrity from respectfully serving others.

In the sixty-sixth and final book of the bible, these teachings did not magically cease to exist, but are actually more implied than ever. We are told of future historical events that require compassion and assistance for those in need. Make no mistake in thinking countless people around you will not require help. This will not only be on many physical levels such as food, water, and medical attention, but more importantly with respect to the understanding of their dimensional existence and choice of an allegiance they *will be required* to make.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Therefore, it would hardly make sense to have those who already made the decision to align themselves with God extracted *prior to* the war even beginning. Who would remain in the world to help those bewildered survive this dimensional war? This would be akin to a soldier going A.W.O.L. (Absent With Out Leave) by turning from battle in order to save themselves, thus allowing their unit to be overwhelmed by the enemy. I just finished explaining two chapters ago that God *will not* close the gate of escape until every possible survivor has been accounted for. These pre-trib and mid-trib theories are in complete opposition to that truth.

Our men and women in the armed forces would never think of leaving *anyone* behind. Countless stories of heroism prove the United States is blessed with the bravest soldiers on the face of the planet. Police and fire personnel are not trained to dwell on worse case scenarios, but to prepare for them. It is this mindset more of us need to develop. We have been given more than enough time to prepare for helping others—not stranding them.

### CHANGE OF HEART?

If all those who have aligned with God were extracted before the war, this would mean the balance of humans remaining have chosen to side with evil. So why are there at least seven more years remaining? Why not simply end it as soon as all the good-guys have been airlifted? Is God now some sadistic being all of a sudden who wishes to prolong the inevitable for the fun of it? Will they not suffer infinitely from that point forward? For all time in the past, He has been fair and just. We may not like or agree with His rulings, but we did not make the rules. I see no evidence in any future historical events that telegraph any change of heart or alteration in God's immovable character.



## EXTRACTION TEAM

### WHITE ROBES

Visualize and *never ever forget* the scene that is about to be described in the following four citations.

**ISC Sec. 66.7.9** *After this I looked, and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands.*<sup>05</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.7.13** *Then one of the elders asked me, “These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?”*<sup>06</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.7.14** *I answered, “Sir, you know.” And he said, “These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.”*<sup>07</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.7.17** *For the Lamb at the center of the throne will be their shepherd; ‘he will lead them to springs of living water. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.’*<sup>08</sup>

A few things before I continue.

First, these four citations are the most revealing and compelling with regard to any rapture theory. Rapture theorists have their work cut out for them when trying to circumvent these four verses. I am not saying they are wrong. I am just pointing out the hurdle they must overcome.

Secondly, when given the choice between a simple common sense interpretation of any citation throughout the bible, or a very complex and esoteric theory on *anything*, I always side with

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

the former. This is because if anyone is *seeking* answers to any questions on their mind throughout the entire bible, regardless of their mental ability, they will *find* the answers to those questions. *Seek and you shall find. Ask and it shall be given to you.* If it takes a Ph.D. to comprehend the truth, those without such credentials are summarily excluded from the truth. This means they are technically being lied to.

Finally, I cannot *add to* or *take away* anything written in the sixty-sixth and final book of the bible. This means whatever it says, it says. I am telling you how I read and understand what is being stated, but in no way telling you that I am right. I have already stated, and will continue to maintain, everything I write in this book is my opinion. I have purposely left out countless issues of this battle between good and evil in the hopes it would compel you to seek answers for yourself.

With that out of the way, here is *my take* on who these people are in white robes and how it relates to rapture theory.

This great multitude, *that no one could count*, are all of the individuals who will physically die as a result of their alignment with God during the *great tribulation*—or second half of the seven-year battle sequence. They are given white robes as a means to identify them as martyrs in the heavenly realm.

Why do I say this?

**ISC Sec. 66.6.9-11** *When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. They called out in a loud voice, “How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?” Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait a little longer, until the full number of their*

## EXTRACTION TEAM

*fellow servants, their brothers and sisters, were killed just as they had been.*<sup>09</sup>

This citation clearly tells us those *under* the alter were previously martyred because of their faith in God. When we look back and read **ISC Sec. 66.7.9** again, we are told the great multitude is standing *before* the throne. So there are two groups that will apparently wear white robes—those who *have been* slain prior to the great tribulation, and those who *will be* slain for not yielding their faith during it. Those under the alter must wait to have their blood avenged until the full number, which no one could count, are killed just as they *had* been.

I have read, even in a study bible I might add, some view those in white robes in **ISC Sec. 66.7.9** as the same ones just referenced in **ISC Sec. 66.6.9-11**. While this may be the case, it seems very clear to me they are two distinct groups. One assemblage is past, the other is future, both receive white robes as a signifier of the testimony they maintained against evil.

When we look at the statement, “*there before me was a great multitude that no one could count,*” it is very revealing as far as a rapture is concerned. If no one could count all of them, the number must be quite large. We know the number of soldiers in the evil-induced army the Antichrist sends out in the following citation just a few chapters after the description of this event.

**ISC Sec. 66.9.16** *The number of the mounted troops was twice ten thousand times ten thousand. I heard their number.*<sup>10</sup>

If someone in the heavenly realm was able to count up to two-hundred-million soldiers, (2 x (10,000 x 10,000)), a number

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*no one could count* must be even larger—possibly in the billions. This should tell us a rapture event has not occurred yet.

Why?

There is *no way* an uncountable multitude of believers could suddenly emerge out of the ranks of those *left behind* who technically sided with evil. We are told several times throughout **ISC Sec. 66** how immovable and defiant those who align with evil will be. Below is one such example.

**ISC Sec. 66.9.20-21** *The rest of mankind who were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood – idols that cannot see or hear or walk. Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts.*<sup>11</sup>

Therefore, if those in white robes are not the ones under the altar who died because of their faith prior to the second half of the tribulation period, and they could not be an uncountable number defecting from the evil camp, who is left? Obviously, they are the ones slain for their alignment with God *during* this final period of time.

We are all in one dimensional camp or the other per the lessons of Benedict Arnold and Judas. Those in white robes sided with I AM because they are standing right there in front of Him in the heavenly realm. We are also told by words coming directly out of the mouth of one of the elders,

*“These are they who have come out of the great tribulation.”*

Not sure how it could be any more unambiguous?

## EXTRACTION TEAM

The way I read these citations, the bible seems to be telling us a rapture event does not occur, and we should instead prepare to declare whether we will be wearing a white robe or not. Never forget this image and use it as motivation through all you will endure. There will be no higher honor in either your physical or dimensional existence than to be included in this future historical multitude. How can I say this? Throughout the entire bible, there is only one other reference to someone wearing a white robe.

**ISC Sec. 41.16.4-6** *But when they looked up, they saw that the stone, which was very large, had been rolled away. As they entered the tomb, they saw a young man dressed in a white robe sitting on the right side, and they were alarmed. "Don't be alarmed," he said. "You are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid him."*<sup>12</sup>

This trans-dimensional being (physical angel) in a white robe was given the unbelievable responsibility to declare the death, resurrection, and current location of the Son of God. This brings me to the reason I said that wearing a white robe will be an incomparable honor.

**ISC Sec. 66.20.1-6** *And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony about Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.*<sup>13</sup>

Those of us, who will lose our physical lives during the second half of the tribulation period, will wear a white robe and directly serve the Son of God here on Earth for a thousand years. Personally, I cannot physically or dimensionally imagine any higher honor. I am not sure how this will happen, but it has happened in the past, as stated in **ISC Sec. 41.16.4-6** above, and will occur in the future more times than anyone can count.

### VANISHED = VERIFICATION

An extremely obvious issue to consider regarding a pre or mid-trib rapture event is this. If suddenly billions of people vanished from the face of the planet without a trace, it would provide 100% verification that God existed, period. There is no way those left behind would not know with absolute certainty the battle between good and evil was real, and they sided incorrectly. From that moment forward, everyone, and I mean *everyone*, would make a conscious decision to align with God.

This issue is conveniently ignored in the widely dramatized “*Left Behind*” empire of books and movies. With over 63 million

## EXTRACTION TEAM

copies of the book series sold, children's versions, movies, and a website that receives over 60,000 hits a day, make no mistake in thinking this is not big business and a very popular view.

Unfortunately, those who claim this viewpoint are so focused on escaping; they overlook this obvious fact for those remaining. Furthermore, future historical events of **ISC Sec. 66** would not play out as they are described if we all vanished. The warning signs of earthquakes, meteor showers, et cetera, along with many other plagues and events I have not even mentioned, are all designed in increasing magnitude to reveal through faith that God exists, and time to choose is quickly expiring. If we all vanished, it would be akin to someone telling God to prove His existence before they believed in Him. That is not how it works. Never has, never will.

## DON'T HOLD YOUR BREATH

It makes perfect sense to me that if we do everything in our power to mentally prepare for a worst-case scenario; the door is still open for an event to remove us from the battlefield. This *“prepare for the worst and hope for the best”* plan may be held secret from us at this time and revealed later. Just because there is no specific mention of such an event in the bible, does not mean God is somehow limited in His full ability to do so.

That being said, I would not hold my breath.

We can hope all we want for a miraculous hand to reach down from the heavens and save us from these future historical events, but that is like us hoping for the ability to fly. It is also unnecessary. We have been given ample knowledge and assurances to never fear no matter what adversity we may face. We need to adhere to our dimensional decision and accept the responsibilities it entails.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### TITANIC REMORSE

Two individuals in the movie *Titanic* provide the perfect summation for this chapter—whether their theatrical accounts are historically factual or not.

Joseph Bruce Ismay was the Chairman and Managing Director of the White Star Line, which built the Titanic. His debut scene into the movies' storyline depicted a pretentious and grandiose man who took ownership of naming the vessel for its sheer size, stability, luxury, and strength. Arrogantly boasting this unparalleled status, at the head of the table amongst a gathering of elites, was a mirror image of his exit in the movie. Fearing for his life, Ismay *jumped-ship* when woman and children were lowered from the vessel in lifeboats prior to any of the men. This must have weighed heavily on his mind in real life as he created a fund to benefit widows of the lost seamen.

Conversely, Captain Edward John Smith's exit heroically sealed his legacy while tightly gripping the helm as the frigid waters of the Atlantic crashed through the windows of the bridge. While all of the passengers had not fully disembarked at this moment, Smith's resolve and sense of duty to remain in their service for as long as physically possible dramatized his unparalleled status.

The contrast between these two men is self-evident, but the lesson goes deeper. If we support pre or mid-trib scenarios, analogous to Ismay, we technically place ourselves before those remaining—forgetting the fact no one is going anywhere if either theory is incorrect. Titanic remorse is only the beginning for those clinging to the hope of avoiding a difficult future when proven wrong. Instead, we should resolve *now* to grip the helm for as long as possible like Smith to assist those we are called to serve. This is an unparalleled legacy worthy of physical death.



## [CHAPTER 19]

### NEVER SURRENDER

*We shall defend our island, whatever the cost may be, we shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets, we shall fight in the hills; we shall never surrender.*

*Winston Churchill*

---

**A**fter a long exhausting flight back to Colorado, my wife and I quickly grabbed our bags at the luggage carousel, jumped in the car, and drove off without turning on the radio. When we arrived home, our usual unpacking routine was hurried so we could just relax together for the rest of the day and unwind. Upon stowing the suitcases, we went downstairs into the kitchen where I concentrated on refreshments, while Janel hit the play button on the answering machine. Taking a deep breath, we thought how great it felt to finally be home, as the recorder rattled-off messages in the background. Whatever their content may have been, it certainly was not on the top of our priority list. This was until we came to the very last message, which instantly stopped everything we were doing.

It was Tuesday April 20, 1999, and the final message was from a good friend of mine in California. He stated how terrible he felt after hearing the horrific news and wanted to say his thoughts and prayers are with us. Janel and I stood silent for a moment while trying to process what he was referring to, and

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

then raced for the television remote. Any thoughts of relaxing were immediately extinguished as we watched the news reports of the tragedy at Columbine High School just a few miles away.

The initial coverage was difficult enough to watch live, but as individual accounts of the massacre started to unfold in the days and weeks following the incident, a very detailed picture of what happened conjured up vivid imagery in my mind of the horror two students inflicted on their victims. Every anniversary since then, Coloradoans painfully remember Columbine as if it was only yesterday. We will never forget the twelve students and one teacher who tragically lost their lives, along with the injured. I will especially never forget the most important lesson one girl faithfully taught the world on that day—*Never Surrender!*

## COLUMBINE

Rachel Joy Scott was seventeen years young when she took her last breath as the first fatality of the Columbine shooting. The gunmen approached from an elevated vantage point on the West side of the school during the first lunch period—where students disbursed throughout the cafeteria, parking lot, and school grounds. With ample classmates on the exterior of the building to choose from, the gunmen unleash the worst U.S. school shooting in history by killing Rachel at point-blank range, and injuring Richard Castaldo—who were eating their lunch together on the West lawn.<sup>01</sup> From this point forward, the Jefferson County Sheriff's transcripts reveal a horrific chain of events that were planned for more than a year.<sup>02</sup>

From all accounts, it was plainly obvious to anyone who ever encountered Rachel something was radiantly different and magnetic about her. There was no secret regarding her faith, but

## NEVER SURRENDER

the world would soon learn how strong her resolve with this decision played in her life when her diaries were read aloud.<sup>03</sup>

Rachel's personal bond with God was on a completely different playing field, and was about to become the standard by which the rest of us would have to measure ourselves against. The actions of her life were a clear demonstration of this fact, which continue to inspire and live on with Rachel's Challenge; a program motivating young people to make a positive change in the way they treat others. (See [www.rachelschallenge.org](http://www.rachelschallenge.org))

While attending an event at the school a couple of months ago, and literally standing in the exact place the dreadful image on the cover of *Time* magazine (Dec 20, 1999) showed the gunmen with weapons in hand, I looked on the wall and saw a large banner completely filled with student's signatures who pledged to take Rachel's Challenge. It was a sight to view all the names of young people who would not only continue to remember Rachel and the other victims, but also commit themselves as torchbearers of her *chain-reaction* message of compassion to the youth of the world. In all my years there has been only one other time I was this moved for the fallen—while standing before the Viet Nam Memorial in Washington.

As we remember the tragedy at Columbine, typically it involves lessons of tolerance, along with condolences for the families who will never live a day absent the memories of their loved ones. These are thoughts and natural responses that reside in the physical world, but there is more to this story than most people realize. The evidence of this tragedy from a dimensional perspective contains lessons only a small minority have come to identify, yet everyone must now fully learn.

Initially, we did not have all of the information and documentation to sift through to answer the ultimate question,

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

which I will defer to Sheriff John P. Stone of the Jefferson County Sheriff's Office.

*“While this report establishes a record of the events of April 20, it cannot answer the most fundamental question – Why? That is, why would two young men, in the spring of their lives, choose to murder faculty members and classmates? **The evidence provides no definitive explanation**, and the question continues to haunt us all.”<sup>04</sup>*

Within the same letter to the citizens issued on May 15, 2000, Sheriff Stone further stated, *“Although the investigation approached conclusion in January 2000, the case remains classified as “open” in the event new information comes to light.”<sup>05</sup>*

The following is my *definitive explanation*, which may shed some conclusive light as to *why*?

## THE DIMENSIONAL STORY

Rachel was not singled out by the gunmen for her obvious faith, which everyone fully understood, including the killers, but ultimately from the strong bond of her dimensional form with God. Both assailants mocked her faith, as evidenced by their own admission while specifically mentioning her name when making fun of believers in a recovered video, yet this is not what led them directly to her.<sup>06</sup> Something else compelled their choice over other potential targets in the immediate area. While the two probably felt as though they were about to unleash a horrific show of force, it was technically the forces of the unseen that dimensionally controlled the outcome on this day.

There is no doubt the perpetrators of this horrific tragedy were evil in their physical and dimensional forms, as these

## NEVER SURRENDER

individuals had both feet firmly planted in evil's camp, but Rachel was arm-locked with God on the opposing dimensional side. The framework of the Oklahoma City bombing was most likely motivating their physical forms according to the report, where they schemed to surpass the magnitude of that tragedy, but their dimensional forms were controlled by forces that had a much different target of retribution in mind—God.<sup>07</sup>

### MONDAY, APRIL 19, 1999

There is much speculation surrounding the actual date the killers planned this attack to be executed on. Indications from evidence recovered by the Jefferson County Sheriff's office showed Monday, April 19 was to be the date—although this was not conclusive. The report notes that April 19 marked the fourth anniversary of the bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma—an act which fell on the second anniversary of the Branch Davidian standoff in Waco, Texas.<sup>08</sup>

Since the shootings occurred instead on the following day of April 20, the theory surfaced 4/20 carried the same numerals as 420, which is the citation number in the California Criminal Code referencing the possession of marijuana.<sup>09</sup> This is reaching in my opinion. Why would two teens from Littleton, Colorado, care or even know about a criminal code number of another state? Furthermore, what in their atrocity had anything to do with marijuana? According to the report, their act was all about death on a monumental scale with bombs killing potentially 488 students in the cafeteria, gunning down survivors attempting to escape the building, with subsequent explosive devices timed to detonate when emergency personnel arrived at the scene.<sup>10</sup> In that plot, I see zero evidence of some rebellious statement being

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

made regarding a substance abuse violation of another State almost a thousand miles away.

It was also noted in the report that April 20, 1999, the day the shootings actually took place, was Adolph Hitler's birthday.<sup>11</sup> This was just another theory included in the Sherriff's report to be thorough, but when I read this statement, it immediately raised a big red flag for me.

Remember, we are trying to understand this from a dimensional perspective and not a physical one. Most would say the killers were focused on April 19, which carried a meaningful significance to them, because their plans heavily involved the use of explosives like the Oklahoma City bombing. But the incident failed to occur on the nineteenth as planned due to a potential delay in preparations.<sup>12</sup> Furthermore, most people would also agree Hitler's birthday on the twentieth was only a coincidence in this case and did not possess a correlative element to the Oklahoma bombing the day before, especially after learning the killer's extensive use of explosives.<sup>13</sup> However, this opinion follows logic only in the physical world. What would be the significance of April 20 in the dimensional realm?

There can be no question Hitler was incredibly evil, being the one individual ultimately responsible in the physical world for killing six-million of God's chosen people. I stated in chapter sixteen "Concentration Camps," when referring to the Holocaust, *"It seems the ultimate malevolent being in existence (Satan) was driven not only by the actual killing of millions of Jews, but more so by the immense pain God must have felt as He witnessed the chosen suffer to such a degree."* So while totally ignorant and defiant humans still claim the Holocaust never occurred in the first place, in the dimensional realm, April 20 is a very significant date and certainly not one God celebrates.

## NEVER SURRENDER

The way I see it, or more appropriately stated, *see through it*, Satan was sending an obscenely defiant message to God, which on April 20, 1999, 110 years after the birth of the most evil killer of God's people throughout history, was to become an initial battle cry for the final wave of attacks his evil dimensional army will unleash against humanity on an increasingly vile scale.

Now, if I was to make this claim back in 1999, most people would have said I was crazy attempting to associate Columbine with some dimensional satanic offensive. Well, it's not 1999 but 2011 as I write this, and looking back over the past twelve years should easily telegraph to anyone that something is not right.

The collapse of the Twin Towers on 9/11/2001, marked a realization of an extreme terrorist movement who have been killing for decades, but since has elevated rage to a whole new level. I can remember initial reporters in the media back in 2001 stumbling over the pronunciation of every suspected terrorist's name. Today, they roll off reporter's tongues as if they are family members. Economic turmoil is currently rampant and bringing down entire countries, debt debates in our own nation are all about demonization, images of protesters filling streets across the globe are becoming commonplace, internet videos of beatings are getting record views, flash mobs and flash robbers are increasing in frequency, and wars are increasing at epic levels—get the picture?

No one who looks at the events over the past decade or so can deny the fact that evil has been increasing year-over-year. Ironically, as I write this on Tuesday August 17, 2011, a seventeen-year-old expelled student was arrested for plotting to bomb Freedom High School in Tampa, Florida. Search parties found a journal and materials to make pipe bombs where he allegedly stated he, “*just wanted to do something that was more spectacular than Columbine.*”<sup>14</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Unfortunately, this will not be an isolated incident moving forward. Dimensional evil is attacking from every angle and in every conceivable venue across the world. We must stop thinking only in terms of the physical realm and accept the dimensional battle occurring everywhere every day. You may not believe there is an actual battle invisibly raging, which is of course your choice, but the fact remains the world is running out of time, and the evil forces of this world know it and are lashing out accordingly.

## THE COMPLETE PICTURE

Most rational human beings have a hard time believing what I am explaining here. The intangibility factor regarding the existence of another dimension is far outweighed by physical reasoning. After all, we are products of our physical environment, are we not? No, we are not. Technically, we are products of the current physical environment, but soon we will all transition into products of two possible infinite dimensional environments. This is the truth almost everyone has, is, and will continue to be deceived from.

Those who do understand this truth realize their minimal time in the current environment, and are pressed to utilize whatever remaining time efficiently in order to maximize their impact while in this world.

Most would say critical-thinking topics such as this would be over-the-head of a thirteen-year-old little girl, but due to Rachel Scott's strong bond with God, she fully understood this fact better than most adults. At thirteen, Rachel traced her hands on the back of a piece of furniture, which was only discovered after her death, and placed a note that read, *"These hands belong to Rachel Joy Scott and will some day touch millions of people's*



## NEVER SURRENDER

*hearts.*” In her diaries, she begged God to use her as an instrument to “*Reach the unreached.*” She firmly stood up for anyone who was being mistreated and refused to be an innocent bystander. She attended Celebration Christian Fellowship Church, performed in and wrote plays that honored God, and embraced a daily lifestyle of serving others. This does not sound like a person who felt she had all the time in the world, but rather a girl who understood how precious physical time actually is.<sup>15</sup>

So were all of her actions in vein, as the world would have her believe? Was Rachel just wasting her time honoring and asking God to fulfill her purpose, since the world claims God does not exist in the first place? Were her deep thoughts and devotions to I AM, recorded in her diaries, just a waste of ink? As she prayed on the side of her bed or in church, was she not just talking to herself, as God is apparently just a myth?

The most famous picture Rachel created was a drawing of a rose growing out of a Columbine—the state flower of Colorado. It had a spiraling line with black drops hanging from it. On the morning of the shooting, Rachel did a reprise of her image where she added two eyes and thirteen tears, the exact number of victims that day, falling down upon the flower.<sup>16</sup> While she could have drawn any number of tears, she just happened to draw one for every murder that had not yet occurred? Was this just another coincidence?

For those who only live in the physical world and do not believe in a supernatural being, then yes, this would be attributed to randomness. For those who believe in a God who has limitless powers to make Rachel draw the precise number of tears if He so chooses, then no, this was not random. For me, it was more than just thirteen tears on the page, but an important message being telegraphed to the world.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

There can be no question to the reasonable that I AM inspired Rachel to draw the thirteen tears. It was His way of telling the rest of us, He heard every prayer she ever prayed, read every word she ever wrote, watched every play she ever performed, and was deeply honored by every person she tried to help. Because of her faithful actions, God would tell the world this young girl was very close to His heart, and prove their bond by providing undeniable evidence of a future historical event before it actually occurred. This prophetic signature sealed His individual commitment to Rachel, who lived her life as a model so the rest of us could learn how to obtain the strongest of bonds with the creator of the entire universe.

Furthermore, God was providing a warning of the real battle between good and evil fully raging in another dimension that we had better acknowledge and start preparing for. What was about to transpire at Columbine that day was more than a tragic physical realm atrocity. In the dimensional realm, forces on both sides were likewise at the school battling against each other. The thirteen tears telegraphed the forces aligned with God were present on the campus.

The primary method of destruction by the perpetrators was to be bombs exploding in the cafeteria, where as many as six-hundred students and faculty could have lost their physical lives had they been successful.<sup>17</sup> Was this just another coincidence that almost all of those devices were somehow diffused or improperly constructed in the first place? In total, there were around one-hundred explosive devices, where only a few actually detonated, and *none* were responsible for any of the deaths.<sup>18</sup> Five years after the tragedy, an FBI report stated the detonation wiring was very poor.<sup>19</sup> How could this be? The two killers planned for over a year researching how to construct such

## NEVER SURRENDER

devices. You would think at least a few dozen would have detonated out of a hundred or so, even with inferior wiring skills.

It should be obvious that dimensional manipulation on behalf of God's army intervened and manipulated the killer's understanding while constructing the devices. They may have thought the bombs were properly wired, but in actuality, silent confusion in their minds forced their hands to error.

**Note:** Keep this example in mind because I believe similar scenarios will play out a billion-fold during the final battle between good and evil in the dimensional realm. Both sides will manipulate humans in an effort to assist those who have aligned with their particular camp. There will be a majority of individuals who will fly the flag of evil and not only receive inspired thoughts of hunting down and killing their human opposition, but they will also receive support to execute these orders. Conversely, the dimensional beings under God's authority, which outnumber their evil counterparts two-to-one, will act in a mirrored fashion against evil.

The bottom line is this. If you think Columbine was just another shooting incident, you would be very wrong. The media, FBI, psychologists, and subsequent book authors, with all of their so-called expertise and millions of expended dollars, missed the final conclusion by a mile.<sup>20</sup> They started with the premise this event would need to be explained within the confines of the physical world. That is the wrong starting place.

My utilization of the tragedy at Columbine High School serves only as a framework to help you understand the battle we are unable to escape. There are countless examples that could help explain this dimensional battle, but this one is dear to my

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

heart. If you open your eyes and look through a dimensional filter into many events in our world right now, anyone with eyes to see and ears to hear can easily identify the silent battle raging beneath the surface. From this perspective, we can obtain clear resolve of our choice and prepare accordingly to never surrender, no matter what.

### NEVER SURRENDER

It really does not matter who on Earth believes this battle is real or understands we are technically right in the middle of this dimensional and physical battlefield. The only thing that matters is whether as individuals we believe it to be true. I cannot make you decide one way or another on this issue, as neither can you force me to decide. Each of us has the inherent right and responsibility to choose which side to align with. I bring this up for two good reasons.

First, the powers of this world will try to deceive this individual decision away from you. They will force your hand to surrender and conform to their agenda and then make you recruit others to accept the same deception. My personal warning is NEVER let anyone take your individual right to decide which path you will follow. Whatever your declaration will be, it will be. It will also carry with it the consequences of your decision, but I have clearly laid out the choices before you and the ramifications of each. Either way, never even think of surrendering your individual right away.

Secondly, during the final battle, the world as we know it will be turned upside down and become unbelievably evil. If we think the tragedy at Columbine or the Holocaust was hard to comprehend, we had better buckle up because it will be horrifically epic. We may find ourselves in a very difficult

## NEVER SURRENDER

situation where there is literally no way to escape, and our end is only moments away. We may be forced to watch unthinkable acts in order to persuade our decision to join evil. Whatever happens during your personal battle, if you have made the decision to align with God and fully reject evil, then never surrender! Keep thoughts in your mind that in mere moments, you will never experience pain again—EVER!

## DEFINITIVE EXPLANATION

On Saturday June 23, 2012, I was at Columbine for another event and did the final editing of this chapter while sitting in the cafeteria. I thought about the physical and dimensional battle that took place in this very room and the surrounding area. The visions in my mind of the television coverage I watched unfold over thirteen years prior were different this time. While the physical world chaos filled my memory, a dimensional realm presence was added to the visions.

I clearly saw two battles raging and crossing over dimensional divisions, to not only manipulate the killers, but also assist the survivors. Thoughts of immense panic and fear would have clouded the judgment of many of the students, but angelic beings led some right instead of left, had others stop for a precise number of seconds before running to another location, and had even more stay right where they were until physical help arrived. There is *no way* countless more victims were averted without such dimensional assistance.

The Sherriff's Department was criticized for a long time for not entering the building sooner. With so much time at their disposal, the gunmen had ample opportunity to search through the entire building and kill relentlessly. It only takes a few seconds to get from one room to the next. With both of them

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

scouring the building, only one definitive explanation exists to help shed light as to why many more were not killed.

The thirteen victims and their families suffered a tragic loss in the physical realm, but the dimensional battle between good and evil on April 20, 1999 at Columbine High School was won by God's Army.

## [CHAPTER 20] THE FINAL BATTLE

*This is what the LORD says, he who made the earth, the LORD who formed it and established it – the LORD is his name: "Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know."*

*ISC Sec. 24.33.2-3*

---

**T**he subject matter of **ISC Sec. 66** is extremely important to fundamentally wrap your head around in order to complete the process of mental preparation. Unfortunately, this final book is laborious and does not fluently reveal itself as you have probably come to learn. I continue to struggle with the complete picture even after being engrossed in the material since 1997. The coded literary format, intended to encrypt information from the opposition, is apparently effective since many experts on the subject matter find it strenuous and have published varying interpretations of the message. However, we need not worry about understanding absolutely everything contained in the book. All we need to concern ourselves with initially is to fundamentally comprehend the framework and recognize a few basic milestones. In time, and per the citation at the beginning of this chapter, the completed work will be revealed to those actively searching for the truth. Therefore, if you seek general knowledge of the final battle on Earth, all it takes is a little time with a helping hand. I will point you in the right direction, but the rest is up to you.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

In this chapter, I will identify a few of the bullet points of this war that are critical to understand. Towards the end of this discussion, I will provide the framework of the battle plan in order to gain an overall perspective. From there you should be able read **ISC Sec. 66** for yourself with meaningful context instead of drowning in confusion.

### BACKGROUND CHECK

For starters, John inspirationally penned the last book of the bible in 95 A.D., who was one of the original twelve followers of Jesus.<sup>01</sup> The two must have been very close due to the obvious fact that John was granted the honor of recording the climax to the biblical saga. This closing book required dimensional inspiration on an epic scale, which would necessitate a person who was extremely focused and absent distraction. Maybe this is why I AM manipulated the Romans to exile John to the secluded thirteen square mile island of Patmos, off the West Coast of modern-day Turkey.<sup>02</sup> From his isolated cell, John proceeded to completely tune-in to the precise visions and document them as instructed.

No one could possibly create this extremely technical and descriptive book without the close guidance and supervision of a dimensional authority. There is a staggering amount of knowledge, which to this day is not completely understood. The only way John, or any human for that matter, could possibly achieve such precise content of matters thousands of years into the future, would be from someone who was granted access to classified information resident in another dimension.

That someone was Jesus.



## THE FINAL BATTLE

**ISC Sec. 66.1.1-2** *The revelation from Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, who testifies to everything he saw – that is, the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ.*<sup>03</sup>

From the onset, **ISC Sec. 66** throws us a curve ball. Many people think John directly saw the future and documented it accordingly. This is not the truth. John is technically a third generation recipient of the information—we are the fourth. God gave His Son the descriptive visions into the future, who in-turn transferred them to John, who then wrote the experience down for us to read and prepare for. This confirms why Jesus does not know when this war will transpire per **ISC Sec. 40.24.36** “*But about that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.*”

Envision John’s physical form remaining incarcerated in a jail cell while Jesus transferred John’s consciousness to his dimensional form, and then revealed these visions and snapshots of future historical events. This was not the first or last time this temporary dimensional transference capability was utilized. Daniel also experienced such vivid imagery, which actually supports John’s visions. Ezekiel was another individual who received information in this pictorial manner. A modern-day example of this phenomenon would be Bill Wiese, the author of *23 Minutes in Hell* who I mentioned earlier, where Jesus performed the same temporary transference of consciousness into his dimensional form to vividly warn contemporaries of the very real existence of an evil dimensional prison.

The literary style John was inspired to write within is called Apocalyptic. This form utilizes symbolic imagery to convey

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

meaning rather than a strict use of written language. This style conceals the obvious from enemy hands and requires the wise to decode the message through acquired knowledge of the described symbols. In simple terms, if the symbols are misunderstood, so too is the full message. Where are the symbols? They are located in other books throughout the bible. Therefore, if someone has not read the bible up to this point, they will certainly not understand the message.

This is one litmus test we can utilize to telegraph if an individual is in fact aligned with God or not. I have read many interpretations of **ISC Sec. 66**, and found the majority of authors suffer from dimensional deception and are misguided. They claim prior knowledge of events that have purposely not yet been disclosed. Listen to what Daniel was taught on this matter.

**ISC Sec. 27.12.8-10** *I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, "My Lord, what will the outcome of all this be?" He replied, "Go your way, Daniel, because the words are rolled up and sealed until the time of the end. Many will be purified, made spotless and refined, but the wicked will continue to be wicked. None of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand."*<sup>04</sup>

The lesson for us should be that we simply are not granted access to *all* information prior to the actual events occurring, and subsequently *will not* fully understand everything. Notice God does not say those who are wise will understand everything—He only says they will understand.

The key is to visualize a linear scroll where seals must be broken one-by-one in succession to reveal specific events. Some entail orders for dimensional beings to execute certain directives.

## THE FINAL BATTLE

Others warn of despicable atrocities the forces of evil will enact against humanity. Then of course are the cataclysmic and final events putting an end to this multi-millennial conflict once-and-for-all.

We are given *fundamental understanding* into what is contained within the scroll between each seal, but are not provided every single specific detail of what the physical world manifestation of the events will be here on Earth. View this as a wait-and-see safeguard, where we are instructed to prepare for the absolutes and let the rest play out in time. Most importantly, forget trying to completely learn everything ahead of time, as so many are errantly claiming they already know. Just remain focused on the fundamental message that has always been clear for the past 1916 years—Prepare!

### BLESSED WARNING

After the opening statement of **ISC Sec. 66**, we are given encouragement to persevere while reading this difficult book. A blessing (or gift) is provided to those who read it aloud to others.

**ISC Sec. 66.1.3** *Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near.*<sup>05</sup>

On the flip-side, there is a very stern warning, which I have already eluded to that **MUST** always be on the forefront of your mind when attempting to learn and share the meaning.

**ISC Sec. 66.22.18-19** *I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll. And*

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

*if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.*<sup>06</sup>

Needless to say, anyone who even talks about this subject had better stick to the fundamentals. There is a firm line being drawn, whereby only knowledge that is definitive and exhibits common sense should be conveyed. If you are guessing, manufacturing, or reverse-engineering an interpretation, like so many are defiantly professing, then you had better start preparing for the worst.

## MAIL CALL

The first major component of **ISC Sec. 66** are letters to seven churches located throughout modern Turkey, but they were most likely also intended for each of us to read. The contents of the letters forced each church to reflect on their internal shortcomings, which can be applied to every individual as well. We may identify with one letter implicitly, almost as if we were the singular intended recipient, or some of our personal issues may span several letters. Like these early churches, we are to analyze the strengths and weaknesses that pertain to us specifically, and continue to add to the positives while removing the negatives.

Think of these letters as workplace performance reviews, where an outside observer acknowledges accomplishments and identifies faults, with the sole purpose of providing guidance moving forward. We then have the option of making the individual decision of either accepting the guidance and adjusting our thoughts and actions accordingly, or ignoring them and dealing with the consequences.

## THE FINAL BATTLE

An observation of note is most of what I have personally read pertaining to the interpretations of **ISC Sec. 66** completely overlook these letters and jump directly to the substantive visions this book is famous for. This should tell you their main focus is not grounded in preparation, self-improvement, or the true service of others, but rather of self-promotion.

**ISC Sec. 50.2.3-4** *“Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit. Rather, in humility value others above yourselves, not looking to your own interests but each of you to the interests of the others.”*<sup>07</sup>

I realize many impatiently want to know what is going to happen in the end, but failing to deal with the issues of today, and help others do the same, is an error in judgment. One could focus all of their mental resources on fearing these future historical events, yet die tomorrow in a car accident. The fact these letters come first in this final book should telegraph their importance. We are to take life one day at a time and live it to the fullest. If we develop this strong mindset to improve ourselves as much as possible today, such resolve will provide the foundation to deal with whatever is required of us tomorrow.

## THE CAVALRY IS COMING

Personally, I gravitate to the final book of the bible, most likely due to the extensive use of visual imagery. This transfers information for me more efficiently than verbiage alone. However, just because I graphically envision these images or scenes unfold in my mind does not itself translate into complete understanding of their implicit meaning. Nevertheless, it does begin to establish some of the major events of concern.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

The first images I recommend everyone fundamentally understand reside in the sixth chapter, where the Four Horsemen are revealed. These four riders coincide with the first four of the seven seals opened from the scroll. Daniel learned about these visions in approximately 536 B.C.; some twenty-five-hundred years in the past.<sup>08</sup>

The way I process these Four Horsemen in my mind is they are given the power to unchain evil dimensional beings that are bound from imposing their specialized nefarious will on mankind. Once this is done, these specialists are then freed to engage their enemy (humans) and manipulate them to verbally and physically act out on their behalf. Dimensional evil will utilize any and all of the manipulative schemes at their disposal, some of which were outlined in “Enemy Strategies,” and target individuals who are easily manipulated to fall-in-line with their agenda.

As you read about each of the colored riders, note they receive their marching orders from the dimensional camp of God and not from Satan. We know this because John sees these riders as he is witnessing the throne of God. The living creatures, which call these riders to “*come*,” are likewise in this dimensional locale.

**ISC Sec. 66.4.6** *...In the center, around the throne, were four living creatures, and they were covered with eyes, in front and in back.*<sup>09</sup>

The purpose of making this observation clear is to convey the fact that the forces of good are always in control of everything past, present, and future. Neither Satan nor any of his followers can randomly inflict global chaos on a whim. If they

## THE FINAL BATTLE

could, rest assured, they would have already done so by now. Instead, they are all controlled and limited in capabilities, whereby they must adhere to certain rules of engagement that were established in the dimensional realm by God. While we do not know the specifics of these laws, clearly they exist—similar to laws of physics, chemistry, and biology. This should be good news for each of us, knowing I AM is always in control, and those who align themselves with Him possess the ability to never fall victim to dimensional evil. However, sending these Horsemen to Earth with orders to unleash the forces of evil seems contradictory to logical military strategy.

On the surface, it appears these riders are aiding the adversary by removing their restraints. Yet if we think in those terms, we are forgetting the ultimate purpose of this final battle, which is to force everyone to declare a side *quickly* before the powers of evil destroy everyone. The Four Horsemen set this process in motion. They will unchain evil that has been bound for the purpose of creating immense chaos on Earth. The result will be mankind having no choice but to expeditiously declare a side. This is similar to a limited time offer we see every day in television commercials. But we must always remember we brought this upon ourselves by allowing evil to infiltrate our lives over time. Apparently, we fail at some point in the future and the final outcome of this ultimate end-game battle will no doubt place each of us in our infinite dimensional place.

### **The White Horse:**

**ISC Sec. 66.6.1-2** *I watched as the Lamb opened the first of the seven seals. Then I heard one of the four living creatures say in a voice like thunder, “Come!” I looked, and there before me was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.*<sup>10</sup>

**The Red Horse:**

**ISC Sec. 66.6.3-4** *When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, “Come!” Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make people kill each other. To him was given a large sword.*<sup>11</sup>

**The Black Horse:**

**ISC Sec. 66.6.5-6** *When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, “Come!” I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, “Two pounds of wheat for a day’s wages, and six pounds of barley for a day’s wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!”*<sup>12</sup>

**The Pale (Green) Horse:**

**ISC Sec. 66.6.7-8** *When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, “Come!” I looked, and there before me was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades was following close behind him. They were given power over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.*<sup>13</sup>

If we look at the fundamental message being telegraphed with respect to the Four Horsemen, we may conclude the overall impact of unbinding dimensional evil will result in a world of escalating turmoil. The process will begin slowly and quietly from evil seeking to acquire power and dominance over humanity, “*as a conqueror bent on conquest,*” and ultimately



## THE FINAL BATTLE

result in a world where “*Death, and Hades was following close behind.*” The Earth will be without peace, especially when a *fourth* of the population is killed. A global financial collapse will further lead to an inability of vast multitudes to purchase goods and services, and thus usher in devastating byproducts of famine and plague.

In addition to the many specific detailed questions we may have regarding these riders, the most compelling for most is that of timing. When are these horsemen going to carry out their orders? Have they already done so, or are they in that process right now?

Fundamentally speaking, I would say this information is omitted so every generation since this was first inked to paper in 95 A.D. should be aware of the human impact of these riders. We tend to always put ourselves at the center of things, where we may infer this unleashing of evil is describing current or future events. This may be the case, but possibly not. If we look at the world today, and back through the archives of history, one could make a strong argument that some of these riders have already come and gone. Technically speaking, the White Horse rider could have begun the unchaining of “*conquest*” all the way back in the first century. While this is a debatable issue, what is not up for discussion is the incontrovertible fact of the Pale Rider. When the world’s population plummets twenty-five percent, we will know at that point that all four Horsemen have completed their mission and fulfilled their purpose.

Humans have always had the ability to thwart the influence of evil over their lives by aligning with the forces of good. Nevertheless, due to the very existence of future historical events described in the balance of **ISC Sec. 66**, the majority of mankind obviously fails this test from the Horsemen, and instead allows dimensional evil to rule over their lives. I wish this was not the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

case, and we would have opened our eyes to this deception by heeding the warnings that have existed for thousands of years. If we turned our backs to the forces of evil and refused to allow manipulation against I AM, the final book of the bible would have contained a much different ending. This apparently does not occur, and we must now deal with this future. The unfortunate reality is the few, who themselves have rejected evil, will still have to go through the same purging process as the masses that embrace it. Yet unlike the masses, which have no idea of what is around the corner, the wise have at least the fundamental landscape of this battle laid out before them to prepare accordingly.

## BUILDING PERMIT

If anyone were to ask me what would be the single most important future historical event to watch for as the prelude into this final battle, I could easily say that it would be the construction of the third version of Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem.

The structure was initially built by King Solomon and then destroyed by the Babylonians. It was rebuilt for the second time, and again leveled in 70 A.D. by the Romans. The third and final version of this temple awaits construction in the near future. The blueprints for this worship facility are already complete, along with a scaled-down model of the temple near the site. The Temple Institute has also been creating sacred vessels and vestments for the past twenty-five years that will be used during worship services. The only thing remaining is to gain approval from the building department and construction could begin at any time. Oh, there is one setback of note. Currently, there is a mosque sitting right in the middle of the site.

## THE FINAL BATTLE

I have no idea what hurdles must be overcome for this third temple to be built, nor do I really care. The only thing I constantly watch for is the day when a groundbreaking ceremony occurs at the site. When I see people with shovels and an oversized pair of scissors cutting a large ribbon, then I will know the world will quickly become even more chaotic.

The reason I feel this is the most important event to watch for is because we are told that half way through the seven-year tribulation sequence, the forces of evil will overtake this future temple and place *the abomination that causes desolation* (Antichrist) on the throne.

**ISC Sec. 40.24.15-16** *So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation, spoken of through the prophet Daniel—let the reader understand—then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.*<sup>14</sup>

Daniel first envisioned this future event and also provided us with the timeframe during the final battle when the Antichrist would claim himself as a god and sit upon this temple.

**ISC Sec. 27.9.27** *He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And at the temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him.*<sup>15</sup>

**ISC Sec. 27.11.31** *His armed forces will rise up to desecrate the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation.*<sup>16</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

The citations above tell us that in the *middle* of the seven-year tribulation, the Antichrist breaks this covenant with Israel and takes control of the temple fortress. Therefore, the structure itself is important, because without it, this future even cannot take place.

This is also why the forces of evil are anxious to manipulate mankind towards the construction of this temple. The less time between today and when this structure is built, the sooner they can execute retribution against humanity for creating their horrific infinite existence in the first place. They view us as the scum of the Earth. They are drooling at the opportunity to have as many humans as possible locked in the same jail cells as they are so they can torture them for unending lifetimes.

Daniel further provides a precise amount of time remaining in the war from the day the Antichrist breaks this agreement in the tribulation sequence. **DO NOT** become overwhelmed with all of the published commentaries surrounding these numbers. Just remain focused on the overall picture.

**ISC Sec. 27.12.11-12** *From the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there will be 1,290 days. Blessed is the one who waits for and reaches the end of the 1,335 days.*<sup>17</sup>

This span of 1335 days begins with the abolition of the daily sacrificial offering (established 1260 days prior), and ends with the full establishment of God's kingdom on day 1335. However, all we really need to understand is this. After we witness this monumental peace treaty, watch the temple constructed, and hear that the daily sacrifices have been abolished, only 1335 days remain before we will dwell in a Peaceful Kingdom.

## THE FINAL BATTLE

### NOW, THE BAD NEWS

The entrance of the Beast out of the Sea (Antichrist), and the Beast out of the Earth (False Prophet), will signify incredible atrocities will soon follow. These two operatives, along with Satan, create a triangulated stranglehold intended to yield nothing less than a worst-case-scenario for the remaining inhabitants on Earth.

Ample speculation and disinformation proliferates the world regarding their identities and specific plans of destruction. The wise know this is due to dimensional deception, which is in full swing to mask their moves in the final battle. If you read ten interpretations of their actions in **ISC Sec. 66**, you will not find two exactly alike, even from experts on the subject.

So how does the average person, who is trying to gain a fundamental understanding of these madmen, wade through all of the confusion and prepare accordingly?

First, get out of the pool. There is no way we should put our lives in someone else's hands by taking their word for anything, especially when it comes to this evil trio. No matter what it takes, we must read and learn about them for ourselves. While this may take some effort, any shortcut will only lead to us falling victim to deception just like the rest of the world. Remember **ISC Sec. 24.33.3** at the beginning of this chapter which clearly states, *"Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know."*

There is however information that is not obscured from fundamental knowledge. Think of this as a puzzle that has certain pieces already in place. We can see a semblance of an image from the givens, but lack the completed picture until the outstanding pieces are fitted. One of the pieces already placed is

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

the limited timeframe the Antichrist and False Prophet have to exercise their unrestrained power upon humanity.

**ISC Sec. 66.13.5** *The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months.*<sup>18</sup>

### (42 Months = 1260 Days = 3 ½ Years)

This is the beast out of the sea (Antichrist), which begins to rule with an iron fist 30 days after the daily sacrificial offering is terminated. This serves as a 30-day warning before his 1260-day campaign of terror. Before day one of this 42-month tyrannical regime, we had better be fully prepared.

Another piece of the puzzle we are given, which is probably the most talked about citation of **ISC Sec. 66**, refers to the mark of the beast, which is utilized as a means to engage in commerce.

**ISC Sec. 66.13.16-17** *It also forced all people, great and small, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads, so that they could not buy or sell unless they had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of its name.*<sup>19</sup>

We do not know the specifics of this imposed commerce system, or how it comes to exist. But looking at the economic situation in the world today, it is certainly not a huge leap from where we are right now.

Currently there exists a technology where a chip inserted under the skin could become the means in which this system is implemented. However, this method lacks one very important element—the ability to see it. If we all have a microchip inserted

## THE FINAL BATTLE

under our skin, how could others identify if we refused it? I am not saying this technology is not what is being described, but for me, it just seems to lack the arrogance of evil.

What if the mark was a tattoo or branding of some kind? This technology readily exists throughout the world. All it would take to implement would be a message delivered across the globe stating what the mark looked like. There would be no need to manufacture, transport, and surgically implant chips into every human. A simple visible branding would clearly reveal who has accepted or denied this authority. Then once the marks were placed on the right hand or foreheads of everyone, there would be nowhere for those who deny the mark to hide. This at least in theory sounds more plausible to me than an embedded chip.

The next piece of the puzzle already inserted, prepares us for the eventual outcome for those who make the conscious decision to refuse the mark and align with God.

**ISC Sec. 66.13.8** *All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the Lamb's book of life, the Lamb who was slain from the creation of the world.*<sup>20</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.13.9-10** *Whoever has ears, let them hear. "If anyone is to go into captivity, into captivity they will go. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, with the sword they will be killed." This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of God's people.*<sup>21</sup>

This area of the puzzle is a very important for us to see and prepare for, which is probably why a couple pieces have been placed adjacent to each other.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

First, we are told all inhabitants on Earth, except for those who side with God, will side with evil. I realize this seems obvious and rudimentary, which is the point, but we need to fully understand what this technically means to be fully prepared. I want you to recall the citation that talks about the “few.”

**ISC Sec. 40.7.13-14** *Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.*<sup>22</sup>

Therefore, we know only a few, whatever that percentage may be, have throughout history, and will in the future, decide to align themselves with God. This technically means during this final battle, the majority of the inhabitants on Earth will be dimensionally aligned with the forces of evil. They will not only worship the Antichrist, be amazed at the incredible signs of the False Prophet, but most importantly surround the wise!

Think of a majority of your neighbors absolutely hating you because you refuse to receive the mark. This telegraphs your position to the forces of evil. In other words, all who have their individual name written in the Lambs book of life will stick out like a sore thumb.

In **ISC Sec. 66.13.8** we are reminded of the Lamb (Jesus) being *slain*. Why is this reminder added to the sentence immediately following the reference to the names being written in the Lambs book of life? Why not just stop there? It is not as if we do not know who the Lamb is referring to, especially since the bible uses this term 190 times besides this additional reference.<sup>23</sup> Could it be a reminder of not only how Jesus died, but also that He completely accepted it and did not fight back?



## THE FINAL BATTLE

With His full authority over the physical properties of our world, evidenced by bringing people back to life, could He not have said, “*I don’t think I’ll let you kill me today,*” then blind everyone in attendance and just walk away? This is for you to decide. For me, this reminder seems to be a lead-in to the citation that immediately follows in **ISC Sec. 66.13.9-10** (copied again below).

**ISC Sec. 66.13.9-10** *Whoever has ears, let them hear. “If anyone is to go into captivity, into captivity they will go. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, with the sword they will be killed.” This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of God’s people.*<sup>24</sup>

When you see several of these pieces of the puzzle together, it should be very clear that those who side with I AM will be put to the ultimate test. Some will be sent into captivity. Some will be killed by the sword. Some must suffer both circumstances. Regardless, none will be eternally remorseful they prepared themselves to deal with the destruction of their physical form. The good news is our dimensional form will never suffer the *second death* like so many that will enter the wide gate.

### ENOUGH!

The seventh and final seal is the epic milestone where a ceremonial procession of events in the dimensional realm manifests within our physical world. By now, you should have the cataclysmic natural events of this seal memorized forwards and backwards, but we need to fundamentally learn the purpose behind them.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

**ISC Sec. 66.8.1** *When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.*<sup>25</sup>

The “*he*” in this citation refers to Jesus, who was found to be the only being in the dimensional and physical realms that was found worthy to even open these seals in the first place. The fact that absolute silence occurs in heaven should telegraph this epic moment. The gravity of this seal must weigh heavily on those who witness the opening. I envision deep reflection on the minds of dimensional beings realizing what is about to transpire on Earth. This is it, the final and most important battle since the creation of the universe fourteen-billion years prior. Every soldier across the physical and dimensional realms must have their own mission mentally clarified and remain fully equipped with the resolve of I AM on their side. There are no second chances to get this one right. The mission is clear. Save as many as possible.

**ISC Sec. 66.8.5** *Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake.*<sup>26</sup>

This vision is very graphically relevant for me personally. I was an altar boy through the eighth grade and remember services where the censer was used. It is basically a vessel which hangs from three chains connected to the base where coals are slowly burned. There is an ornate cover with many holes that allow oxygen to fuel the smoldering coals. When incense is sprinkled over the coals, smoke flows up through the holes in the lid and fills the air. I can vividly see this dimensional censer being swung around the head of this angel and then hurled towards

## THE FINAL BATTLE

Earth. Upon impact, the fire within the censer bursts across the surface of the planet, equating to the ultimate “*shot heard 'round the world.*”

Unfortunately, this incredible sight goes un-noticed to humans in the physical world. We are oblivious to the censer striking Earth, the peals of thunder, the rumblings, and the flashes of lightning, as all of those signs occur only in the dimensional realm. Does this mean we will have no idea when this event technically takes place? No. The earthquake telegraphs this event to us in the physical realm. This is why I have been stating an opinion throughout this book of a global quake as opposed to your typical localized seismic event. It would make perfect sense that this quake is global, where *everyone* across the planet experiences it firsthand, instead of relying on others for the information. This would be epic, and depending on the level of destruction, it would force the world to stop everything and contemplate exactly what just happened. News from around the globe would report this to be the single most widespread quake ever!

For those of us who possess the fundamental understanding of this battle, we will not be caught off-guard when this quake hits. For the masses, they will wear masks of bewilderment and not realize the events to follow—being warnings from the first four of seven angels sounding their trumpets. Again, the sounding of these trumpets are only heard on the dimensional battlefield. What happens on the physical battlefield is fundamentally provided in each of the citations below.

**ISC Sec. 66.8.6** *Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.*<sup>27</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

**ISC Sec. 66.8.7** *The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was hurled down on the earth. A third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.*<sup>28</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.8.8-9** *The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned into blood, a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.*<sup>29</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.8.10-11** *The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water— the name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter.*<sup>30</sup>

**ISC Sec. 66.8.12** *The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them turned dark. A third of the day was without light, and also a third of the night.*<sup>31</sup>

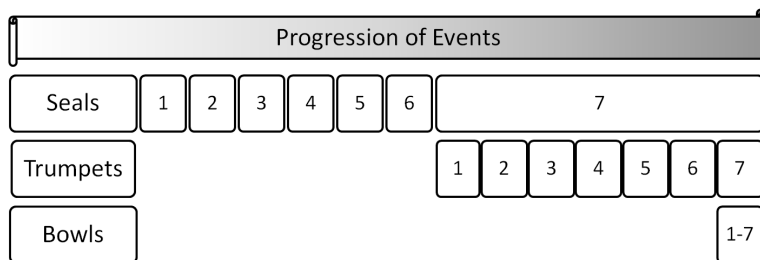
These first four warning trumpets demonstrate mercy, even though many will not survive. I realize this is hard for humans to comprehend, so think of it in these terms. I AM could easily destroy everyone on this planet in one Extinction-Level-Event (E.L.E.). Instead, He is showing mercy by providing a *small* window of opportunity to save ourselves and pull as many into the lifeboat as possible.

## THE FINAL BATTLE

It is imperative for us to keep in mind why we are in this predicament in the first place. We could have chosen a different path, but failed our dimensional test and allowed evil to spread freely across the globe. Due to our growing defiance against God, I view these cataclysmic events as a prelude to Him saying, “*Enough!*” We must now literally fight for our own lives and others—dimensionally speaking of course.

### BATTLE PLAN OVERVIEW

We covered a lot of ground in this chapter, even though we only discussed a few specific events and milestones of this war. While there is a considerable amount of information revealed in **ISC Sec. 66**, and throughout other books in the bible, I feel these are the most important to understand and prepare for. Below is the progression of events, or battle plan, to use as a guide when reading the final book.



You will notice that as we proceed through the final battle, the level of destruction and violence increases—shown by the shading of the scroll. This is an element of mercy to humanity from I AM, but our actions will not allow this to continue indefinitely. You will also notice that within the seventh seal contains the seven trumpets (or warning signs). Likewise, within the seventh trumpet resides the seven bowls (or final wrath judgments). Finally, when all of these specific events have

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

occurred, the stage is set for the final battle between good and evil to take place at Armageddon.

### NOT FOR OUR SAKE

The fundamental understanding of future historical events within the final battle are important to learn. If we know these events are coming, we can prepare as best we can to physically survive them; *not for our sake*, but for the sake of others we can help with the knowledge of this war we now possess.

Think about it. Do we really want to survive these events, while knowing that as soon as our physical form expires we will never experience pain again? We would have already been through countless years of turmoil during the declining process of humanity, as we pushed ourselves off the cliff and into this final battle. We would have witnessed a peace treaty that temporarily stopped the madness, but was extremely short-lived. We would have watched a temple being built knowing full well who was coming to initially occupy this throne. Then we would have been subjected to this tyrannical madman who wanted nothing less than to see us dead! How much more of this could we possibly take? Your answer will place you in the camp of either Joseph Ismay or Captain Smith.

What I have been writing throughout this book are not words to fill up the pages, but a fundamental perspective of each of our lives in the near future. It does not matter if we believe in God or if this battle is real or not. As humans, we cannot even call heads or tails correctly, but most think they are smarter than the bible? Well, they are not and prove this fact on a daily basis. Regardless of their bewilderment, we must resolve to stay alive for as long as possible as a beacon for them to find the truth, no matter what struggles we are about to endure.

## [CHAPTER 21] DECLARE VICTORY

*Victory at all costs, victory in spite of terror, victory however long and hard the road may be; for without victory there is no survival.*

Winston Churchill

---

There can be no doubt that a strong desire to win at everything we set out to accomplish runs inherently deep through the veins of humans. From the time we are born, there is an internal drive to overcome the initial obstacles we face. We fight to utter our first words, and struggle relentlessly against the forces of gravity until it finally submits to our authority and grants us the ability to walk. We learn at a young age that our goals and dreams are realized only if we refuse to fall victim to defeat. This is our choice and not of any obstacle that may stand in our way. The only limitation to whatever victory we seek technically becomes, “How bad do we really want it?”

When it comes to winning the war over our dimensional lives, I cannot fathom wanting to overcome anything more. Who in their right mind would purposely make the conscious decision to willingly lose their battle against dimensional evil? The simple answer is no one, but this really is not the question. It is not that people knowingly choose to be defeated, but rather the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

fact they have no idea they are being manipulated in the first place. This is why I had to do whatever was necessary to claim victory over my personal obstacle of writing this book. I could not move forward with my own battle without providing others with the same essential information of how to win theirs. This book has been an extremely difficult endeavor for me to say the least, but thankfully, the journey was never traveled alone.

### INITIAL DIRECTIVE

In the forward of this book, I explained how the theme, contents, and progression of topics through all twenty-one chapters came to be in only a few short hours. I unsuccessfully labored for over ten years to place something of benefit in your hands before this vivid dimensional experience occurred. What I have not divulged to this point were the events leading up to an initial directive to help others understand this information.

(June 10, 1997)

I was getting a haircut while engaged in small talk with the stylist, when she brought up the subject of faith. The conversation progressed normally as I explained I was Catholic and believed in God, and she returned her acknowledgement as a fellow Christian. Then she asked me something I felt was redundant, or maybe she did not hear me correctly when I stated my faith. She asked if I truly believed in God and His Son Jesus, who really lived and died to pave the way to heaven for others.

Well, of course I believed these things. Did I not just explain I was Roman Catholic and felt I carried a fast-track pass to heaven in my back pocket with this association? Yet as I sat in the chair, I could not help wonder if I completely understood the



## DECLARE VICTORY

full substance of her question. Was I complacent and just going through the motions when attending church, or did I really believe these things to be absolutely true—I mean really deep down inside as if my life depended on it?

I started to tune out the small talk and began to mentally deliberate on this issue. I felt an internal pull to be 100% resolute to the core and never waver on this matter for the rest of my life. If ever again this question presented itself in conversation, there must be no doubt to what my answer would be—but more importantly, why.

What I realized was I could not base my beliefs in a religion, but instead needed to place my life directly in the hands of God. Somehow, thoughts were being placed in my mind, where for the first time in my life, I realized the two very distinct perspectives. There became a complete understanding of the difference between having faith in a faith, and having faith in I AM. As I internalized the question to its ultimate conclusion, I realized I believed in God and had full-faith His Son lived and subsequently died for the purpose of my individual survival—in contrast to believing my faith in an earthly religion had anything to do with it.

As I sat there less verbal, she must have seen the wheels turning with the internal conflict her question injected in my thoughts. When she was finished, and moments before leaving, she asked if I would like to verbalize my new belief? How did she know of this internal conclusion? I agreed, feeling a pull on my conscious to say it aloud. Then, what happened next changed my life from that moment forward.

The second I completed my verbal acknowledgement, thus disclosing my internal position of this matter to the world, I felt a tremendous sense of forgiveness overtake my body in both a mental and physical capacity. The mental aspect was similar to

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

being incredibly stressed, and then immediately calmed. The physical aspect felt as if I was wearing a tight wetsuit that was instantly cut from my body. Feelings that slowly developed unnoticed over time such as; guilt, fear, and regret, left by body within micro-moments. I literally felt like a completely different person right off the new showroom floor. I could not wait to go home and tell Janel, my fiancée at the time, what had just happened.

After sharing everything about the experience I could put into understandable words, Janel asked if I would call and invite her over for dinner, so she could likewise accept Christ. I called the stylist first thing the next morning and invited her over for dinner, which she agreed and stated her husband would be joining us.

(June 11, 1997)

When dinner was over, the four of us went into the living room where Janel declared to the physical and dimensional world her internal belief in God and Jesus and had a similar release of emotional baggage. I thought this was the end of our little get-together, but then the stylist turned to me and asked what I would like as a spiritual gift? I stood there perplexed not knowing what this even meant. Upon explaining it to me, and after thinking about it for a few seconds, I provided her with my answer.

She reached her hand out to mine, and the instant our hands touched, I felt a sharp *tingling* feeling move throughout my body. The experience was analogous to when your hand falls asleep, yet it was very warm and not painful. It started from where she touched my hand and flowed up my arm until it filled my entire body. I could almost see it flow through me—similar

## DECLARE VICTORY

to when you get anesthesia in the arm and the doctor takes off the tourniquet, thus allowing the heat emitting medicine to race up your arm just before you black-out.

Janel and I both felt an amazing gift was bestowed on us and could not be any more excited those two days, but what immediately followed was not as wonderful. Things just seemed to go instantly wrong after that. Around every corner, we were attacked by someone, somewhere, somehow. Why was everything moving along so well prior to these declarations, now becoming so destructive? We were new and naïve Christians who had no idea what was really going on, but later understood exactly why the attacks immediately followed upon studying Jesus's forty days in the wilderness. Nonetheless, it was a difficult time that culminated for me a few months later.

(September 16, 1997)

This day started off as every other day I could recall. The Sun rose in the East, and with all probability was going to set in the West. However, around high-noon I just about had enough as yet another attack occurred, which was apparently my final straw. I glared at the bible on my desk, as I had been reading it daily since June, and snatched it off with defiance. I held it in my hand and stood in the middle of the room angrily looking up. Tightly clenching the bible in my hand, I yelled,

*“Why am I here? What do you want from me?”*

I closed my eyes, grabbed the binding in my left hand, and started to fan the pages with my right thumb from front-to-back. I thought I might stop on a story or passage of someone who suffered hardship and how they dealt with it. With my eyes

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

closed, I stopped fanning and gripped the book with my right hand. I then placed my left index finger squarely on the citation below as I opened my eyes and read the following aloud.

*"I have placed you here as a light for the Gentiles. You are to take the saving power of God to people everywhere on earth."*<sup>01</sup>

After reading this citation, instantly my heart started to pound out of my chest. It was a feeling of overwhelming panic. My body started to tingle similar to when I was given my spiritual gift back in June. I stood paralyzed in total shock and amazement as I realized this was obviously a directive straight from God Himself.

I should not have been surprised because this technically was the purpose of this exercise in the first place—answers. However, I just was not prepared for actually receiving an acknowledgement that God was listening to my problems. While the adrenaline continued to flow through my body, my anger quickly turned to inconceivable shame at my abhorrent behavior.

In my bible, this verse is indented and separated from the other text from the top and bottom much like it is above. In other words, it seemed to jump off the page, especially with my finger directly over it. What I know with 100% certainty, is with over 31,000 other unique citations throughout the bible, there was no way this could be just an accident or random coincidence.<sup>02</sup> Out of all the citations available, only this one would apply to my very specific two-part question, be in the exact context, and in the exact order my rant was asked. I did not have to manufacture any interpretation or decipher any meaning.

All I had to do was simply read it.

## DECLARE VICTORY

Back in 1997 I was oblivious as to how this was even possible, but several years later, while developing the knowledge I have been sharing with you in this book, dimensional manipulation was the obvious cause. You see, I did not fan the bible open to one specific page and place my finger directly over the only citation that would answer my questions to the letter, God did. Basically, He reprimanded me by telling me to stop whining and complaining about earthly matters of hardship. He also must not have appreciated my anger towards Him as He admonished me quickly into place.

It is important to note I did not require this incredible encounter with God in order to believe He existed, but rather was granted this brief removal of His silence because of my belief. I will admit however, because of this experience, I have been more resolved in my faith as opposed to if it never happened. This was a fault of mine alone as I never should have been any less resolute and determined to help others.

The reason I am sharing a few of my personal encounters with God is not for my own benefit, but rather for anyone who may need to hear of such things to additionally motivate their quest for the truth. You may read this and say you personally do not believe me. That is fine, and I completely respect your doubt. But what I fully understand from years of study is exactly where such doubt is emanating from, and I can state with absolute certainty, it is not coming from I AM.

## WHERE IS THE TEMPLE?

Throughout this book, the case has been made over-and-over that religion was not, is not, nor ever will be the issue, but rather the understanding of a raging battle between good and evil. While this war has been ongoing for countless millennia, it

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

will soon come to a rapid conclusion. But in the event any reader feels I have not made this fact abundantly clear, allow me one final exclamation point to put this matter of religion to rest.

In the second to the last chapter in the final book of the bible, John describes a New Heaven and a New Earth, which is most amazing to say the least.<sup>03</sup> This place is the reward for the wise who firmly stand opposed to evil and refuse to lose their individual battle against the forces of the current world—along with all previous martyrs and those who survive the final battle. One could exhaust their imagination of this new world described by John and still fall enormously short of its brilliance.

There will also be a new Holy City unlike anything humans could possibly envision. Its size borders on the unthinkable, being 12,000 stadia square (approximately 1,400 miles), and having walls 200 feet thick towering this same 1,400 mile dimension. In other words, this city is 1,400 miles cubed with the walls reaching far into space!<sup>04</sup> Needless to say, every major city currently on the planet, along with all of their buildings, structures, amenities, and people could fit comfortably within its three-dimensional boundaries. However, what you will not find in this Holy City is one structure that you might not have expected.

**ISC Sec. 66.21.22** *I did not see a temple in the city, because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.*<sup>05</sup>

So you mean to tell me in this ultimate city, there is not one temple, not one synagogue, not one church, not one mosque, not one cathedral or chapel, nor a single structural worship facility of any kind? This should telegraph a clear message to the world

## DECLARE VICTORY

that if you are placing your faith in a faith, you had better reconsider that decision.

After the final battle between good and evil is concluded, every religion on the face of the planet will literally be wiped completely from existence. Let me say this one more time.

*“After the final battle between good and evil is concluded, every religion on the face of the planet will be wiped completely from existence.”*

There will be one and only one means of worship, and it will center exclusively around I AM and His Son. There is simply no other way to state the truth.

## THE END GAME

We will never know the true reason why humanity was required to engage in a dimensional battle that has spanned across our entire history. What we do know is the nefarious forces were waiting from before we even got here. We also know our original purpose was to dwell peacefully in this world and honor I AM and each other, until which time we transitioned into another realm to continue this role in a dimensional capacity. Nevertheless, whatever happened to inject the proliferation of defiance and evil into the equation will not be fully understood until after our lives here have ended.

Having said that, what is clear is that I AM will always desire an individual relationship with each of us for an unending period of time after we move past this unfortunate development. While getting ourselves, families, friends, or whomever safely into this Holy City will require unparalleled determination, it is

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

far from being impossible. All we technically are required to do is just believe.

### WHO CAN WE TRUST?

When we make the conscious decision to align ourselves with the forces of good, by declaring our belief in I AM and His Son, as humans this seems way too simplistic. There has to be a catch, right? Well, you would be correct, there is a catch. The individual hurdle we must overcome stems from *truly* believing God and Jesus do in fact exist, they are who they declare themselves to be, and they will do what they have promised. We may not fully understand everything there is to know about either of them, but without us first taking the initial step towards a relationship with them, we will never get a chance to ever find out. Essentially, this drills-down to trust, plain and simple.

When faced with placing our lives in the hands of anyone, trust becomes the bond that firmly binds us together. While this trust decision is before us all, just know everyone who previously made the same conscious decision to align with God came upon this identical crossroad, where trust became the roadmap. Forget having dimensional beings supernaturally appear before our very eyes to verify the existence of this other realm. If this were the case, all those in the past who had to rely on trust alone would have been cheated out of a fair decision.

Therefore, we must also make a decision based on trust. How each of us gets to that point is as unique as our fingerprints. I have shared enough insight in this book to reveal the fingerprints of two opposing forces battling for your individual decision. If we look throughout the world and envision this battle unfolding right before our very eyes, the reality of this war should be extremely obvious. However, this is just one of the



## DECLARE VICTORY

tools we can utilize as a means of developing trust, and a way to get closer to an internal declaration. The most important tangible evidence to continuously search for answers is the bible.

**ISC Sec. 62.5.4-5** *for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. Who is it that overcomes the world? Only the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.*<sup>06</sup>

This citation could not be any clearer with respect to a couple of issues. The first is the obvious fact this battle does in fact exist. By stating there is victory over the world, conversely implies a defeat over the individual is also present. In simple terms, either we win or the dark forces of this world win. Regardless, the battle is confirmed.

Secondly, for those who align with I AM, they claim this victory by receiving the means in which to win this war. Everyone “*born of God*” is a synonym for making the conscious decision to align with Him, and thus an individual’s dimensional form follows suit. If you are reading this right now, obviously you were born with respect to your physical form. What this is stating is a similar event takes place with our dimensional form upon making this declaration.

The third notable issue is of faith. What is being stated by, “*even our faith*,” is that earthly religions and faiths are not part of this equation and must also be overcome. As I have just stated, when all is said and done at the conclusion of this final battle, there will no longer be any kind of man-made religion or faith. This is abundantly clear and simply another location where it is deliberately telegraphed to us.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Finally, there is the statement of only one way in which to claim victory over this battle, the forces of evil, and the deception of earthly religions. Whoever is to win their individual battle against such matters must declare their allegiance with God by believing in His Son Jesus Christ. This is non-negotiable as far as I AM is concerned, as this is made explicitly clear. The following is again the preeminent citation in the bible where this requirement is telegraphed.

**ISC Sec. 43.3.16** *For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.*<sup>07</sup>

The reason the above citation is the most famous ever quoted is due to its simplicity. But this is just a part of the whole story. You must continue reading to see the big picture. I realize we already covered this citation back in the chapter “Counter Strike,” but this is very important to fully understand.

**ISC Sec. 43.3.17-21** *For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God’s one and only Son. This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but people loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that their deeds will be exposed. But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what they have done has been done in the sight of God.*<sup>08</sup>

## DECLARE VICTORY

What is definitively stated here is a battle rages beyond the borders of our physical world, where individuals are taking sides. Those who choose darkness over light technically hate God, who sent the world a light (Jesus). Those who trust in the truth, come into the light even though their faults will be fully exposed. The only difference between the two is the fact that one will trust in the world, and the other will trust in Jesus. The battle lines cannot be more clearly drawn.

What is also very clear is the majority of the world will not choose this path of light but remain in darkness, which I have shared numerous times already.

**ISC Sec. 40.7.13-14** *Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.*<sup>09</sup>

By now, it should be very clear as to why this will be the case, as people are mainly being manipulated to not accept the truth. However, there are a couple of other reasons why this defiance exists. One is when individuals choose to align with God, they are technically linked directly to Him in the dimensional realm. This allows the wise to understand things whereas others do not.

**ISC Sec. 46.2.14** *“The person without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God but considers them foolishness, and cannot understand them because they are discerned only through the Spirit.”*<sup>10</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

Earlier in the chapter “Going To War,” I talked about the rant of Lawrence O’Donnell where he stated, “*The Book of Revelation is a book of fiction describing how a vicious God would bring about the end of the world. No half smart religious person believes the Book of Revelation anymore.*” When you read the citation of **ISC Sec. 46.2.14** above and overlay it across O’Donnell’s defiance, clearly you can see the problem countless people face across the globe. They are not aligned with God and do not possess discernment, but instead they are deceived through the deception imposed on them. While they may not be as insolent as O’Donnell, they still view all of this as foolishness and a complete waste of time.

Again, just because a person stands on the railroad tracks and states with absolute conviction that a train is not coming, does not prove that it is not.

When you align with God, you are provided with the *truth* that a train is in fact coming, and you had better get off the tracks before disaster strikes. These types of warnings and clarity into matters the world is oblivious to are part of the deal. Does our military go into battle without the proper knowledge, training, and equipment to achieve their objective? In a similar fashion, those who choose to fight against evil are provided a decisive dimensional advantage. They understand the full landscape of this battleground and are given every asset to claim victory.

## STAND YOUR GROUND

It goes without saying, since I have already said it a thousand times, the world is becoming increasingly more defiant against God. The United States is also proving to be a very difficult place to openly express a belief in God—who carved out this wilderness for some divine purpose. Believers are being

## DECLARE VICTORY

ridiculed, mocked, intimidated, and pressured due to their trust in I AM. This should send a clear message to everyone with faith in the bible that this is only the beginning. Sometime in the near future of all nations throughout the world, a belief in God will technically equate to a death sentence.

**ISC Sec. 40.5.11-12** *“Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”*<sup>11</sup>

## THE RIGHT TRACK

During the process of writing this book, God has pointed out several current events, which coincided precisely to various topics as they were being written. He obviously wanted to add substance to the subject matter and have it convey a more tangible meaning. Well, I guess what I am about to share is another of His messages.

This morning I read about an Iranian Pastor who has been incarcerated since October of 2009 (almost two years as I write this on September 28, 2011), for not recanting his Christian Faith. Pastor Youcef Nadarkhani was ordered to reverse his belief in Jesus Christ by a lower court, and then as the case was appealed to Iran’s Supreme Court, he was directed to do the same. In answer to that court’s decision, Nadarkhani stated;

*“Repent means to return. What should I return to? To the blasphemy that I had before my faith in Christ?”*<sup>12</sup>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

What I find so compelling about Youcef's statement is the clarity he exhibits with respect to religion. Forget about what faith he is referring to, as it could be any earthly religion. What he is technically stating is that dimensionally speaking, he has already claimed victory over the world and has both feet firmly established in another world. He is not going back no matter what happens to his physical form. He may suffer execution for this refusal to renounce Jesus Christ. If that is the case, here is your White Robe Youcef, you have earned it.

This case should telegraph future historical events for believers that are unavoidable. If we view his decision from the perspective of our physical form, this could be a very tragic end to his life. On the other hand, if we view his resolve from a dimensional perspective, and he subsequently is convicted, this man will claim victory over the entire world and be welcomed with open arms by the Son of God—who suffered the same physical fate. The question becomes, how many of us will follow suit and stand our ground?

## THE NEXT MOVE

The purpose of this book was never to convert anyone to my way of thinking or what I believe to be true, but rather a medium in which to convey life-saving information. Whatever you plan to do with this information is strictly up to you. If you choose to align yourself with God or not is a decision you will have to make and live with. I know with absolute certainty, I would never allow anyone on the face of this planet to persuade me into anything, especially something this personal. My job was to write down what I was told, and I have done that.

The next move is yours alone.

## DECLARE VICTORY

### CHECKMATE

Battle strategies are similar to playing a game of chess, where you are always thinking several moves ahead. The final battle that is about to be fought is the ultimate example of such strategic maneuvers. The two opposing forces have been engaged in this conflict for such a long time that it may seem it will never be resolved. Nothing could be further from the truth. The clock is ticking, and only one ultimate force will claim a final victory over the other. The only decision before each of us is simply which side to personally align ourselves with.

Thankfully, we have been apprised of many of the twists-and-turns this battle will take, and due to this future intelligence, we can prepare accordingly. While the specifics of what road the world will take to usher in this war may be unclear, what is not in question is what it will take to claim victory. By now, this should be completely obvious to you. It is the final move over the last chess piece the opponent has to play. Upon us making this decisive move, we can look evil directly in the eye and with total conviction state, Checkmate!

**ISC Sec. 45.10.9-10** *“If you declare with your mouth, “Jesus is Lord,” and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you profess your faith and are saved.”*<sup>13</sup>

**ISC Sec. 19.97.10** *“Let those who love the Lord hate evil, for he guards the lives of his faithful ones and delivers them from the hand of the wicked.”*<sup>14</sup>





## APPENDIX [BIBLE CROSS-REFERENCE]

ISC Section	Bible Book	ISC Section	Bible Book
ISC SEC. 1	GENESIS	ISC SEC. 34	NAHUM
ISC SEC. 2	EXODUS	ISC SEC. 35	HABAKKUK
ISC SEC. 3	LEVITICUS	ISC SEC. 36	ZEPHANIAH
ISC SEC. 4	NUMBERS	ISC SEC. 37	HAGGAI
ISC SEC. 5	DEUTERONOMY	ISC SEC. 38	ZECHARIAH
ISC SEC. 6	JOSHUA	ISC SEC. 39	MALACHI
ISC SEC. 7	JUDGES	ISC SEC. 40	MATTHEW
ISC SEC. 8	RUTH	ISC SEC. 41	MARK
ISC SEC. 9	1 SAMUEL	ISC SEC. 42	LUKE
ISC SEC. 10	2 SAMUEL	ISC SEC. 43	JOHN
ISC SEC. 11	1 KINGS	ISC SEC. 44	ACTS
ISC SEC. 12	2 KINGS	ISC SEC. 45	ROMANS
ISC SEC. 13	1 CHRONICLES	ISC SEC. 46	1 CORINTHIANS
ISC SEC. 14	2 CHRONICLES	ISC SEC. 47	2 CORINTHIANS
ISC SEC. 15	EZRA	ISC SEC. 48	GALATIANS
ISC SEC. 16	NEHEMIAH	ISC SEC. 49	EPHESIANS
ISC SEC. 17	ESTHER	ISC SEC. 50	PHILIPPIANS
ISC SEC. 18	JOB	ISC SEC. 51	COLOSSIANS
ISC SEC. 19	PSALMS	ISC SEC. 52	1 THESSALONIANS
ISC SEC. 20	PROVERBS	ISC SEC. 53	2 THESSALONIANS
ISC SEC. 21	ECCLESIASTES	ISC SEC. 54	1 TIMOTHY
ISC SEC. 22	SONG OF SONGS	ISC SEC. 55	2 TIMOTHY
ISC SEC. 23	ISAIAH	ISC SEC. 56	TITUS
ISC SEC. 24	JEREMIAH	ISC SEC. 57	PHILEMON
ISC SEC. 25	LAMENTATIONS	ISC SEC. 58	HEBREWS
ISC SEC. 26	EZEKIEL	ISC SEC. 59	JAMES
ISC SEC. 27	DANIEL	ISC SEC. 60	1 PETER
ISC SEC. 28	HOSEA	ISC SEC. 61	2 PETER
ISC SEC. 29	JOEL	ISC SEC. 62	1 JOHN
ISC SEC. 30	AMOS	ISC SEC. 63	2 JOHN
ISC SEC. 31	OBADIAH	ISC SEC. 64	3 JOHN
ISC SEC. 32	JONAH	ISC SEC. 65	JUDE
ISC SEC. 33	MICAH	ISC SEC. 66	REVELATION



## NOTES

### INTRODUCTION

01. Axelrod, Alan. *The Real History of the American Revolution* (New York, NY: Sterling Publishing Co., Inc., 2007), 95.; Brooks, Rebekah. "Where Did the Shot Heard Round the World Happen?" History of Massachusetts Web. <http://historyofmassachusetts.org/where-did-the-shot-heard-round-the-world-happen/>

### CHAPTER 01 — DECLARATION OF WAR

Quote: Web. [http://thinkexist.com/quotation/mankind\\_must\\_put\\_an\\_end\\_to\\_war-or-war\\_will\\_put\\_an/13849.html](http://thinkexist.com/quotation/mankind_must_put_an_end_to_war-or-war_will_put_an/13849.html)

01. Ross, Dr. Hugh. *The Creator and the Cosmos* (Colorado Springs, CO: Navpress, 2001), 48.
02. Smithsonian Institution, "Human Evolution Timeline Interactive" Web. <http://humanorigins.si.edu/evidence/human-evolution-timeline-interactive>
03. Ibid.
04. Earth History – a new approach, "How old is the Earth?" Web. <http://www.earthhistory.org.uk/questions-of-age/cyclicity-in-chalk>
05. Cornell University, "In the brane world, there are 10 dimensions, not just 3." Web. <http://www.ccmr.cornell.edu/education/ask/index.html?quid=961>

### CHAPTER 02 — INTELLIGENCE BRIEFING

Quote: Web. [http://thinkexist.com/quotation/everything\\_should\\_be\\_made\\_as\\_simple\\_as\\_possible/10113.html](http://thinkexist.com/quotation/everything_should_be_made_as_simple_as_possible/10113.html)

01. Michigan State University, "The Last Ice Age" Web. <http://www.msu.edu/~santalam/earthspace/Documents/The%2520Last%2520Ice%2520Age%2520b.ppt>
02. PBS, "Human Evolution" Web. <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/aso/tryit/evolution/index.html>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

03. National Geographic, “6-Million-Year-Old Human Ancestor 1<sup>st</sup> To Walk Upright?” Web. <http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2008/03/080320-biped-ancestor.html>
04. Seilacher, Adolf., Bose, Pradip K., Pfluger, Friedrich. “Triploblastic Animals More Than 1 Billion Years Ago: Trace Fossil Evidence from India,” Sciencemag.org Web. <http://sciencemag.org/content/282/5386/80.abstract>
05. Baylor University, “How old is the Universe? Web. <http://www.baylor.edu/geology/index.php?id=62335>
06. MacArthur, John. *The MacArthur Study Bible* (Nashville, TN: Nelson/Word Publishing Group, 1997), xiv.
07. Ibid., xiv.
08. Ross, Dr. Hugh. “Fulfilled Prophecy: Evidence for the Reliability of the Bible,” Reasons To Believe Web. <http://www.reasons.org/articles/fulfilled-prophecy-evidence-for-the-reliability-of-the-bible>

## CHAPTER 03 — FIELD MANUAL

Quote: Proverbs 24:3-4

01. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “religion” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=religion&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=religion&qs_version=NIV)
02. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “money” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=money&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=money&qs_version=NIV)
03. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “fear” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=fear&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=fear&qs_version=NIV)
04. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “war” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=war&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=war&qs_version=NIV)
05. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “evil” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=evil&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=evil&qs_version=NIV)

## NOTES

06. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “Jesus” Web.  
[http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Jesus&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Jesus&qs_version=NIV); Bible Gateway, Search criterion “Lord” Web. [http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Lord&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Lord&qs_version=NIV)

## CHAPTER 04 — BOOT CAMP

Quote: Web. <http://thinkexist.com/quotation/it-s-not-the-will-to-win-but-the-will-to-prepare/532631.html>

01. Revelation 8:5
02. Fackler, Martin. “Powerful Quake and Tsunami Devistate Northern Japan,” New York Times Web. [www.nytimes.com/2011/03/12/world/asia/12japan.html?pagewanted=all](http://www.nytimes.com/2011/03/12/world/asia/12japan.html?pagewanted=all); USGS, “Largest Earthquakes in the World Since 1900” Web. [http://earthquake.usgs.gov/earthquakes/world/10\\_largest\\_world.php](http://earthquake.usgs.gov/earthquakes/world/10_largest_world.php)
03. Revelation 8:7
04. Revelation 8:8-9
05. Revelation 8:10-11
06. Revelation 8:12
07. Revelation 6:8
08. Revelation 9:14-16
09. United States Census Bureau, “U.S. & World Population Clocks” Web. [www.census.gov/main/www/popclock.html](http://www.census.gov/main/www/popclock.html)
10. United States Census Bureau, “Population Distribution and Change: 2000 to 2010” Web. [www.census.gov/prod/cen2010/briefs/c2010be-01.pdf](http://www.census.gov/prod/cen2010/briefs/c2010be-01.pdf)
11. Jones, Lance Cpl. Casey. “Fallen Marines awarded Navy Cross,” United States Marine Corps Web. <http://www.marines.mil/unit/2ndmardiv/Pages/news/2009/FallenMarinesawardedNavyCross.aspx>
12. Matthew 24:13

THE DEATHLESS WAR  
**CHAPTER 05 — GOING TO WAR**

Quote: Web. <http://centermassgroup.com/2011/10/the-best-speech-ever-given/>

01. Ephesians 6:12
02. Matthew 4:24
03. Matthew 8:16
04. Mark 1:23
05. Marist Poll, “7/2: Don’t know Much About History?” Web. <http://maristpoll.marist.edu/72-don-t-much-about-history/>
06. NBCNews.com video, “Fox underestimates crisis in Japan” Web. [www.msnbc.msn.com/id/21134540/vp/42141858#42141858](http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/21134540/vp/42141858#42141858)
07. Ross, Dr. Hugh. “Fulfilled Prophecy: Evidence for the Reliability of the Bible,” Reasons To Believe Web. <http://www.reasons.org/articles/fulfilled-prophecy-evidence-for-the-reliability-of-the-bible>
08. Mark 7:25

**CHAPTER 06 — THE BATTLEFIELD**

Quote: Numbers 10:9

01. 1 Timothy 6:6-10
02. USA Debt Clock, Web. [www.usadebtclock.com](http://www.usadebtclock.com)
03. Joint Congressional Committee on Inaugural Ceremonies, “President Barack Obama, 2009” Web. <http://inaugural.senate.gov/history/chronology/bhobama2009.cfm>
04. Gallup, “Presidential Approval Ratings – Barack Obama” Web. <http://www.gallup.com/poll/116479/Barack-Obama-Presidential-Job-Approval.aspx>

## NOTES

05. Hauser, Christine. "Rising Gas and Food Prices Push U.S. Inflation Higher," The New York Times, Web. <http://www.nytimes.com/2011/05/14/business/economy/14econ.html>; Gattuso, James., Kats, Diane., Keen, Stephen. "Red Tape Rising: Obama's Torrent of New Regulation," The Heritage Foundation Web. <http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2010/10/red-tape-rising-obamas-torrent-of-new-regulation>; United States Department of Labor, "Statement of Labor Secretary Hilda L. Solis on June employment numbers" Web. <http://www.dol.gov/opa/media/press/opa/OPA20111043.htm>; Scherer, Ron. "A long, steep drop for Americans' standard of living," The Christian Science Monitor Web. <http://www.csmonitor.com/Business/2011/1019/A-long-steep-drop-for-Americans-standard-of-living>
06. Knoller, Mark. "National debt has increased \$4 trillion under Obama," CBS News Web. [http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-503544\\_162-20095704-503544.html](http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-503544_162-20095704-503544.html); Sahadi, Jeanne. "Debt crosses \$14 trillion mark," CNN Money Web. [http://money.cnn.com/2011/01/20/news/economy/debt\\_record\\_high/index.htm](http://money.cnn.com/2011/01/20/news/economy/debt_record_high/index.htm)
07. Herron, Janna. "Congress Raises Debt ceiling but Economy Still Teeters," Fox Business Web. <http://www.foxbusiness.com/personal-finance/2011/08/03/congress-raises-debt-ceiling-but-economy-still-teeters/>
08. United States Census Bureau, "Median and Average Sales Prices of New Homes Sold in United States" Web. <http://www.census.gov/const/uspricemon.pdf>
09. Treasury Direct, "Historical Debt Outstanding – Annual" Web. <http://www.treasurydirect.gov/govt/reports/pd/histdebt/histdebt.htm>; Knoller, Mark. "National debt has increased \$4 trillion under Obama," CBS News Web. [http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-503544\\_162-20095704-503544.html](http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-503544_162-20095704-503544.html)

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

10. Zuliani, Liz. "A Dozen Alarming Consumer Debt Statistics," Economy Watch | Follow The Money Web. <http://www.economywatch.com/economy-business-and-finance-news/a-dozen-alarming-consumer-debt-statistics.21-05.html>; American Bankruptcy Institute, "Annual and Quarterly U.S. Bankruptcy Statistics" Web. [http://www.abiworld.org/am/template.cfm?section=Bankruptcy\\_Statistics1](http://www.abiworld.org/am/template.cfm?section=Bankruptcy_Statistics1); Hoak, Amy. "More Foreclosures Expected in 2011," Wall Street Journal Web. <http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052748703518604576014011451160994.html>; Jones, Daryl G. "Personal savings rate: worse than we thought," CNNMoney Web. [http://money.cnn.com/2010/06/30/news/economy/personal\\_savings\\_decline.fortune/index.htm](http://money.cnn.com/2010/06/30/news/economy/personal_savings_decline.fortune/index.htm); Greene, Ilana. "Credit Card Defaults and Unemployment Rates on the Rise Again," Forbes Web. <http://www.forbes.com/sites/ilanagreene/2011/05/25/credit-card-defaults-and-unemployment-rates-on-the-rise-again/>
11. 1 Timothy 6:6-10
12. Cummings, Anne. "42 percent of workers live paycheck to paycheck," MSN Careers Web. <http://msn.careerbuilder.com/Article/MSN-2734-Salaries-Promotions-42-percent-of-workers-live-paycheck-to-paycheck/>
13. Revelation 13:17
14. Cornell University Law School, "Supreme Court of the United States 410 U.S. 113 Roe v. Wade Appeal from the United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas" Web. [http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/html/historics/USSC\\_CR\\_0410\\_0113\\_ZS.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/supct/html/historics/USSC_CR_0410_0113_ZS.html)
15. Guttmacher Institute, "Facts on Induced Abortion in the United States" Web. [http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/fb\\_induced\\_abortion.html](http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/fb_induced_abortion.html)
16. Ephesians 6:10-20



## NOTES

### CHAPTER 07 — ENEMY STRATEGIES

Quote: Tzu, Sun. *The Art of War* (New York, NY: Fall River Press, 2011), 5.

01. Parkinson, John R. House Passes Paul Ryan Budget Proposal in Partisan Vote,” ABC News Web. <http://abcnews.go.com/Politics/paul-ryans-budget-proposal-passes-house-democrats-medicare/story?id=13384520#.UE99JIHsZph>
02. Nichols, Hans., Runningen, Roger. “Obama Proposes Cutting \$4 Trillion From Deficit in 12 Years,” Bloomberg Web. <http://www.bloomberg.com/news/2011-04-13/obama-is-said-to-target-4-trillion-deficit-reduction-in-12-years-or-less.html>
03. Matthew 7:7
04. Exodus 3:13-14
05. Major Religious Groups, Wikipedia Web. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Major\\_religious\\_groups](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Major_religious_groups)
06. Westrick, Jodi. “Is Harold Camping’s May 21, 2011 doomsday prediction wrong?” The Washington Post Web. [http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/guest-voices/post/is-harold-campings-may-21-2011-doomsday-prediction-wrong/2011/05/17/AFG2tR6G\\_blog.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/guest-voices/post/is-harold-campings-may-21-2011-doomsday-prediction-wrong/2011/05/17/AFG2tR6G_blog.html)
07. Matthew 24:36
08. Suddath, Claire. Top 10 End-of-the-World Prophecies,” Time Web. [http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2072678\\_2072683\\_2072703,00.html](http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2072678_2072683_2072703,00.html)

### CHAPTER 08 — ENEMY HEADQUARTERS

Quote: Hebrews 13:3

01. Wiese, Bill. *23 Minutes In Hell* (Lake Mary, FL: Charisma House, 2006), 107.
02. NASA, “Earth Fact Sheet” Web. <http://nssdc.gsfc.nasa.gov/planetary/factsheet.earthfact.html>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

### CHAPTER 09 — GLOBAL ATTACK

Quote: Tzu, Sun. *The Art of War* (New York, NY: Fall River Press, 2011), 19.

01. Bickle, Marianne. “Sir Isaac Newton’s Third Law of Physics: Gas Prices and Spending,” Forbes Web. <http://www.forbes.com/sites/prospornow/2011/04/25/sir-isaac-newtons-third-law-of-physics-gas-prices-and-spending/>
02. Genesis 9:12-16
03. University of Michigan, “Population Growth over Human History” Web. [http://www.globalchange.umich.edu/globalchange2/current/lectures/human\\_pop/human\\_pop.html](http://www.globalchange.umich.edu/globalchange2/current/lectures/human_pop/human_pop.html)
04. Investopedia, “Definition of Guidance” Web. <http://www.investopedia.com/terms/g/guidance.asp#axzz26JANg7VF>
05. Fackler, Martin. “Powerful Quake and Tsunami Devastate Northern Japan,” New York Times Web. [www.nytimes.com/2011/03/12/world/asia/12japan.html?pagewanted=all](http://www.nytimes.com/2011/03/12/world/asia/12japan.html?pagewanted=all); Sky News, “Meteor Filmed Plummets To Earth In Peru” Web. <http://news.sky.com/story/876541/meteor-filmed-plummeting-to-earth-in-peru>; Forsyth, Jim. “Two dead in Texas wildfires, Perry to return,” Reuters Web. <http://www.reuters.com/article/2011/09/05/us-texas-wildfires-idUSTRE78426D20110905>; Evans, Meghan. “Why Was 2011 Such a Deadly Tornado Year?” AccuWeather Web. <http://www.accuweather.com/en/weather-news/why-was-2011-such-a-deadly-tor/61736>; BBC News, “Volcano erupts in south Iceland” Web. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/8578576.stm>

### CHAPTER 10 — COUNTER STRIKE

Quote: Luke 21:29-33

01. Jude Ministries, “Parable of the Fig Tree” Web. [http://www.judeminstries.org/theoDetails.php?pageNum\\_rdTheoDetails=1&totalRows\\_rdTheoDetails=7&studyID=2&pageNumType=1](http://www.judeminstries.org/theoDetails.php?pageNum_rdTheoDetails=1&totalRows_rdTheoDetails=7&studyID=2&pageNumType=1); Hockaday, Michael. “The Fig Tree,”

## NOTES

Examiner Web. <http://www.examiner.com/article/the-fig-tree>; Hile, Michael. “Will We See Christ’s Return?”  
Koinonia House Web. <http://www.khouse.org/articles/2002/438/>

02. Luke 21:5-38

03. Jeremiah 24:1-10

04. Bible Help, “How Many People Die on an Average Day?”  
Web. <http://biblehelp.org/dieday.htm>; Guttmacher Institute,  
“Facts on Induced Abortion in the United States” Web.  
[http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/fb\\_induced\\_abortion.html](http://www.guttmacher.org/pubs/fb_induced_abortion.html)

05. Matthew 7:13-14

06. Matthew 7:21-23

07. John 3:16-21

## CHAPTER 11 — THE 2012 OFFENSIVE

Quote: Robert I. Fitzhenry, *The Harper Book of Quotations*  
(New York, NY: Harper Collins Books, 1993), 128.

01. Seib, Gerald F. “In Crisis, Opportunity for Obama,” Wall  
Street Journal Web. <http://online.wsj.com/article/SB122721278056345271.html>

## CHAPTER 12 — INFRASTRUCTURE DESTRUCTION

Quote: Web. <http://newbmartialartist.wordpress.com/ed-parker-founder-of-american-kenpo-quotes/>

01. USGS, “The Richter Magnitude Scale” Web.  
<http://earthquake.usgs.gov/learn/topics/richter.php> richter  
scale – measure of 1 to 10

02. USGS, “Historic Earthquakes – Whittier Narrows, California  
1987 October 01 UTC 14:42 Magnitude 5.9” Web.  
[http://earthquake.usgs.gov/earthquakes/states/events/1987\\_10\\_01.php](http://earthquake.usgs.gov/earthquakes/states/events/1987_10_01.php)

03. Ibid.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

04. Energy Information Administration, “Electricity Explained – Electricity in the United States” Web. [http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=electricity\\_in\\_the\\_united\\_states](http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=electricity_in_the_united_states)
05. Edison Electric Institute, “How The System Works” Web. <http://www.eei.org/ourissues/electricitydistribution/Pages/HowWorks.aspx>; Energy Information Administration, “Coal Explained – Coal Mining and Transportation” Web. [http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=coal\\_mining](http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=coal_mining); Energy Information Administration, “Electricity Explained – Electricity” Web. [http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=electricity\\_home](http://www.eia.gov/energyexplained/index.cfm?page=electricity_home)

## CHAPTER 13 – WAR CHEST

Quote: Matthew 6:24

01. Duke University, “Brief History of World War Two Advertising Campaigns War Loans and Bonds” Web. <http://library.duke.edu/digitalcollections/adaccess/guide/wwi/bonds-loans/>
02. The National WWII Museum, “War Bonds for the War Effort” Web. <http://www.nationalww2museum.org/learn/education/for-students/ww2-history/take-a-closer-look/war-bonds.html>
03. Wilson, Linda D. “War Bond Drives,” Oklahoma Historical Society’s Encyclopedia of Oklahoma History and Culture Web. <http://digital.library.okstate.edu/encyclopedia/entries/W/WA020.html>
04. Mark 10:25
05. Matthew 24:38-39

## CHAPTER 14 – WMD’S (WEAPONS OF MASS DISRUPTION)

Quote: 2 Corinthians 10:3-4

01. Liptak, Adam. “Justices Extend Firearm Rights in 5-to-4 Decision,” The New York Times Web. <http://www.nytimes.com/2010/06/29/us/29scotus.html>

## NOTES

02. National Archives and Records Administration, “Bill of Rights” Web. [http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/bill\\_of\\_rights\\_transcript.html](http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/bill_of_rights_transcript.html)
03. Ibid.
04. John 3:16
05. National Archives and Records Administration, “Bill of Rights” Web. [http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/bill\\_of\\_rights\\_transcript.html](http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/bill_of_rights_transcript.html)
06. 2 Corinthians 10:3-4

## CHAPTER 15 — POW’S (PRISONERS OF WORLD)

Quote: Web. [http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/j/john\\_foxe.html](http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/j/john_foxe.html)

01. Wiese, Bill. *23 Minutes In Hell* (Lake Mary, FL: Charisma House, 2006), 9.
02. Revelation 13:9-10
03. Mark 13:12-13
04. Mann, Ronald. “The Interposition of Providence,” National Center for Constitutional Studies Web. <http://www.nccs.net/newsletter/jan04nl.html>
05. Deuteronomy 22:10
06. 2 Corinthians 6:14
07. Matthew 7:13
08. Neal, Mary C. *To Heaven and Back* (Colorado Springs, CO: Waterbrook Press, 2011, 2012), 68.
09. Wiese, Bill. *23 Minutes In Hell* (Lake Mary, FL: Charisma House, 2006), 45.
10. Roach, Carol. “Psychological and other theories attempting to explain déjà vu: Conclusion,” Examiner Web. <http://www.examiner.com/article/psychological-and-other-theories-attempting-to-explain-deja-vu-conclusion>

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

11. Paranormal-Encyclopedia “Déjà vu” Web.  
<http://www.paranormal-encyclopedia.com/d/deja-vu/>
12. Matthew 2:7-8
13. Matthew 2:12
14. Matthew 2:13
15. Matthew 2:16
16. Matthew 2:19-20
17. Mark 1:9-11
18. Mark 1:12-13
19. Luke 7:12-15
20. Luke 8:49-55
21. Matthew 26:3-4
22. Matthew 26:59-60
23. Mark 14:61-62

## CHAPTER 16 — CONCENTRATION CAMPS

Quote: Web. [http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/b/bob\\_beauprez.html](http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/b/bob_beauprez.html)

01. Matthew 18:12-14
02. Mark 13:34-37

## CHAPTER 17 - INTERROGATION

Quote: Web. [http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/r/rick\\_santorum.html](http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/r/rick_santorum.html)

01. Waters, David. “Bless America,” The Washington Post Web. [http://newsweek.washingtonpost.com/onfaith/undergod/2008/12/godbless\\_america.html](http://newsweek.washingtonpost.com/onfaith/undergod/2008/12/godbless_america.html); Katz, Emily. “Senator Dan Coats Demands NBC Explain Its ‘Under God’ Omission From Pledge Of Allegiance,” Huffington Post Web. [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/06/22/dan-coats-nbc-pledge\\_n\\_882344.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/06/22/dan-coats-nbc-pledge_n_882344.html); Fox News, “Mom Sues School to

## NOTES

- Allow Nativity Scene” Web. <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,104916,00.html>; Kirpalani, Reshma. “American Atheists Sue Over World Trade Center Cross,” ABC News. Web. <http://abcnews.go.com/US/atheists-sue-cross-world-trade-center-museum/story?id=14169830>; Cordeiro, Brock N. “Letter: Stop demonizing the diverse tea party movement,” The Herald News Web. [http://www.heraldnews.com/opinions/letters\\_to\\_the\\_editor/x675817352/LETTER-Stop-demonizing-the-diverse-tea-party-movement](http://www.heraldnews.com/opinions/letters_to_the_editor/x675817352/LETTER-Stop-demonizing-the-diverse-tea-party-movement);
02. Liberty Institute, *Survey of Religious Hostility in America* PDF (Plano, Tx: Liberty Institute, 2012), 88-103.; Grossman, Cathy Lynn. “New Yorkers express anger over planned mosques,” USA Today Web. [http://content.usatoday.com/communities/Religion/post/2010/06/new-yorkers-express-anger-over-planned-mosques/1#.UFkX\\_FHsZdA](http://content.usatoday.com/communities/Religion/post/2010/06/new-yorkers-express-anger-over-planned-mosques/1#.UFkX_FHsZdA); Tau, Byron. “Muslim Brotherhood delegation meets with White House officials,” Politico Web. <http://www.politico.com/politico44/2012/04/muslim-brotherhood-delegation-meets-with-white-house-119647.html>; Cooper, Helene. “Obama and Netanyahu, Distrustful Allies, Meet,” The New York Times Web. <http://www.nytimes.com/2011/05/20/world/middleeast/20policy.html?pagewanted=all>; AP, “Circucision ban to be stricken from San Francisco ballot,” USA Today Web. [http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2011-07-27-san-francisco-circumcision-ban\\_n.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2011-07-27-san-francisco-circumcision-ban_n.htm); Opelka, Mike. “Is The V.A. Censoring ‘God’ Out Of Funeral Prayers At Houston Cemetary?” The Blaze Web. <http://www.theblaze.com/stories/is-the-v-a-censoring-god-out-of-funeral-prayers-at-houston-cemetery/>; Seidl, Jonathon M. “Atheists & Agnostics Sue To Stop Texas Govenor’s Day Of Prayer,” The Blaze Web. <http://www.theblaze.com/stories/atheists-agnostics-sue-to-stop-texas-governors-day-of-prayer/>

## CHAPTER 18 — EXTRACTION TEAM

Quote: Web. [http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/m/mark\\_twain\\_4.html](http://brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/m/mark_twain_4.html)

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

01. Croucher, Rowland. "The Rapture Theory," John Mark Ministries Web. <http://jmm.aaa.net.au/articles/18518.htm>
02. Strandberg, Todd. "Defending the Pre-Trib Rapture," Rapture Ready Web. <http://www.raptureready.com/rr-pre-trib-rapture.html>
03. Berean Watchmen, "Chapter Nine: The Mid-Tribulation Rapture Theory" Web. [http://www.bereanwatchmen.com/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=128&Itemid=64](http://www.bereanwatchmen.com/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=128&Itemid=64)
04. Faulkner, Bob. "Scriptural case for a post-tribulation rapture," Helium Web. <http://www.helium.com/items/886519-scriptural-case-for-a-post-tribulation-rapture>
05. Revelation 7:9
06. Revelation 7:13
07. Revelation 7:14
08. Revelation 7:17
09. Revelation 6:9-11
10. Revelation 9:16
11. Revelation 9:20-21
12. Mark 16:4-6
13. Revelation 20:1-6

## CHAPTER 19 — NEVER SURRENDER

Quote: Web. [http://thinkexist.com/quotation/we\\_shall\\_defend\\_our\\_island-whatever\\_the\\_cost\\_may/15855.html](http://thinkexist.com/quotation/we_shall_defend_our_island-whatever_the_cost_may/15855.html)

01. Cullen, Dave. *Columbine* (New York, NY: Twelve Hachette Book Group, 2009), 46.
02. Jefferson County Sheriff, "Narrative time line of events" Web. <http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/NARRATIVE%20Time%20Line.htm>
03. Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 3, 23.



## NOTES

04. Jefferson County Sheriff, Letter May 15, 2000 Web. [http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/INTRO\\_TEXT.htm](http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/INTRO_TEXT.htm)
05. Ibid.
06. Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 89.
07. Cullen, Dave. *Columbine* (New York, NY: Twelve Hachette Book Group, 2009), 32.; Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 151.
08. Jefferson County Sheriff, Foreword Web. <http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/FORWARD.htm>
09. Ibid.
10. Ibid.; Jefferson County Sheriff, Letter May 15, 2000 Web. [http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/INTRO\\_TEXT.htm](http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/INTRO_TEXT.htm)
11. Cullen, Dave. *Columbine* (New York, NY: Twelve Hachette Book Group, 2009), 149.
12. Jefferson County Sheriff, Foreword Web. <http://jefferson.lib.co.us/columbine-cd/Columbine%20REPORT/Pages/FORWARD.htm>
13. Cullen, Dave. *Columbine* (New York, NY: Twelve Hachette Book Group, 2009), 124.
14. Fox News, "Tampa Student Arrested in Alleged School Bomb Plot" Web. <http://www.foxnews.com/us/2011/08/17/tampa-student-arrested-in-school-bomb-plot/>
15. Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 22, 70, 8, 105, 78-84.; 4-20: a Columbine site (picture of Rachel's hand outline on back of furniture) Web. <http://acolumbinesite.com/victim/rachel.html>
16. Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 176-177.

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

17. Cullen, Dave. *Columbine* (New York, NY: Twelve Hachette Book Group, 2009), 33.
18. Nimmo, Beth., Scott, Darrell. *Rachel's Tears* (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2008), 2.
19. Toppo, Greg. "10 years later, the real story behind Columbine" USA Today web. [http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2009-04-13-columbine-myths\\_N.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2009-04-13-columbine-myths_N.htm)
20. Ibid.

## CHAPTER 20 — THE FINAL BATTLE

Quote: Jeremiah 33:2-3

01. MacArthur, John. *The MacArthur Study Bible* (Nashville, TN: Nelson/Word Publishing Group, 1997), 1989.
02. Ibid.
03. Revelation 1:1-2
04. Daniel 12:8-10
05. Revelation 1:3
06. Revelation 22:18-19
07. Philippians 2:3-4
08. MacArthur, John. *The MacArthur Study Bible* (Nashville, TN: Nelson/Word Publishing Group, 1997), 1225.
09. Revelation 4:6
10. Revelation 6:1-2
11. Revelation 6:3-4
12. Revelation 6:5-6
13. Revelation 6:7-8
14. Matthew 24:15-16
15. Daniel 9:27
16. Daniel 11:31

## NOTES

17. Daniel 12:11-12
18. Revelation 13:5
19. Revelation 13:16-17
20. Revelation 13:8
21. Revelation 13:9-10
22. Matthew 7:13-14
23. Bible Gateway, Search criterion “Lamb” Web.  
[http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?  
quicksearch=Lamb&qs\\_version=NIV](http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Lamb&qs_version=NIV)
24. Revelation 13:9-10
25. Revelation 8:1
26. Revelation 8:5
27. Revelation 8:6
28. Revelation 8:7
29. Revelation 8:8-9
30. Revelation 8:10-11
31. Revelation 8:12

## CHAPTER 21 — DECLARE VICTORY

Quote: Web. [http://thinkexist.com/quotation/victory\\_at\\_all\\_  
costs-victory\\_in\\_spite\\_of\\_all/15852.html](http://thinkexist.com/quotation/victory_at_all_costs-victory_in_spite_of_all/15852.html)

01. Acts 13:47
02. MacArthur, John. *The MacArthur Study Bible* (Nashville, TN: Nelson/Word Publishing Group, 1997), xiii.
03. Revelation 21
04. Revelation 21:16-17
05. Revelation 21:22
06. 1 John 5:4-5
07. John 3:16

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

08. John 3:17-21
09. Matthew 7:13-14
10. 1 Corinthians 2:14
11. Matthew 5:11-12
12. Miller, Joshua Rhett. "White House Condemns Possible Execution of Iranian Pastor," Fox News Web.  
<http://www.foxnews.com/world/2011/09/28/iranian-pastor-faces-execution-for-refusing-to-recant-christian-faith/>
13. Romans 10:9-10
14. Psalms 97:10

## AFTERWARD

01. Matthew 17:20
02. Matthew 4:19 (KJV)

## AFTERWARD

*Every day of your life is a waste of twenty-four hours if you accomplish nothing, or one-step closer to your goals if you achieve just one thing.*

*Myself*

---

While the mission of this book is essentially complete, the overall objective of sharing this information with others is far from over. The wise must never cease fighting against the forces of evil, and spread the truth without prejudice until their last breath. Every day brings a new opportunity to share what we have learned of this war if we never waste it. If you have made the conscious decision to fully reject evil and align yourself with I AM, then I have just a few final words of encouragement.

The most important lesson I personally have learned through this experience is to never allow the truth to overwhelm your thoughts. Once we cross the threshold of belief in this battle between good and evil, how could any reasonable person not have fear consume their life? I can assure you the truth will manifest a constant battle of emotions. Once fear is tamed, anger directed towards the enemy will certainly be the next mental hurdle. As we watch the world manipulated down a dark path, a sense of duty, compassion, and responsibility will develop until we simply cannot keep the truth to ourselves any longer.

In the preface, I made it clear this book exists for the sole purpose of placing you in an empowering position above the

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

deception in the world. It is not easy to become completely resolute to the core amongst peers regarding an unseen and widely denied reality. This is how we know we are on the right path. Anyone can blindly follow consensus off a cliff. What difficulty does that entail? However, strength, perseverance, and truth will build a bridge to safely reach the other side.

We must also know with conviction that we are never alone in this endeavor. Along with the growing numbers of wise, who are removing their blindfolds and standing with us in this battle, forces outside our world will lead the way to victory. They have already seen the final destination and know exactly what each of us will need in order to make it there ourselves. Nothing will be impassible or impossible.

To this point, I will leave you with my final “fish” story.

### FISH STORY

It was an overcast winter day where the thermometer easily hovered around zero—with a slight breeze that made the wind chill even colder. My brother-in-law Rob and I were ice fishing for a couple of hours on a pristine lake in Northern Minnesota. Any opportunity I have to escape my hectic schedule and just relax for a moment, I take—especially when it simply involves a chair, a heater, a cigar, and a laugh.

While Rob is a master angler in open water, the few hours we spent frantically reeling fish through holes in the ice may have changed his mind. He told me there was never a time when he was very successful at ice fishing. On this day, all that changed.

We were like Laurel and Hardy passing fishing poles back-and-forth between each other while running multiple lines with fish on the hook. Rob would be reeling one of his poles when the

## AFTERWARD

second line of his started to run. While I was helping him manage one of his rods, my pole started bobbing, where I was now looking for help. It was comical. It was as if the fish were frightened of something lurking below the ice and just wanted to bite the hooks so we could pull them out of the water. Rob would toss the catch outside onto the snow one after the other as cigar smoke exchanged with the fresh air each time he unzipped the tent. When we stepped outside at the end of the day, the fish littered the snow like garbage down a back alley. Needless to say, we killed it! Now it was time to clean it.

After being schooled on how to ice fish with the best of them, the teacher showed me how to masterfully filet the smaller fish. I watched his knife technique on a few specimens and then jumped in to lend a helping hand. Unfortunately, when I was in high school, my hands suffered frostbite one winter. So while I had every intention of doing my share of the carving, my hands quickly started to ache from the combination of cold air and wet fish.

All I could think about as the pain became increasingly worse after each filet was, "Are we done yet?" Rob would carve two fish for each one I would contribute to the cause. We kept reaching into the bag over-and-over again, cleaning a fish and then wiping down the cutting board. I was becoming giddy as this process continued without an end in sight. Surely, we are done after this next one I would think in my mind, yet they kept coming. After what seemed to be a considerable time, and for some reason considerably more fish than we caught, another thought distracted the discomfort I was feeling in my hands and gave me some peace.

I recalled reading several accounts in the bible where Jesus fed multitudes with only a few fish or a couple loaves of bread, yet everyone ate until they were full. The parallels to what I was

## THE DEATHLESS WAR

experiencing with the fish continuing to emerge from the bag were uncanny. In both my case and the recollections of these biblical accounts, I could not understand how either of them could happen. How can these fish continue to come out of the bag? Or, how is it possible that a few loaves of bread can feed thousands? Neither one is logical.

Then it hit me. Of course this is not logical. That is because I am thinking in physical terms and not dimensional. Is it possible that Rob and I carved more fish than we caught? In the physical world, no. Is it possible that Jesus fed more people than he had food? In the physical world, yes. Here is the difference.

Jesus had the ability to circumvent properties of the physical world by utilizing his faith in the dimensional world. He could ask for bread and fish to multiply, raise people from the dead, order demons to leave human occupation, even move mountains if he so chooses. Rob and I do not have this level of faith to make fish multiply in a bag—at least not yet.

**ISC Sec. 40.17.20** *He replied, “Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, “Move from here to there,” and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you.”*<sup>01</sup>

During the final battle between good and evil, we are going to need help from beyond the borders of this world. Over seven years is a long time to go without food or water, and technically impossible. Yet we are told in the citation above that nothing will be impossible. So what is it? Is it possible or not? If you begin to develop faith right now as you read this, your only threshold to move mountains is that of a mustard seed—one of the smallest of all seeds.



## AFTERWARD

We may not understand in physical world reasoning how we will be able to circumvent the physical properties of this world and make fish multiply in a basket if we so choose. Nevertheless, aligning ourselves with God in the dimensional realm will allow us to provide for ourselves and others through this difficult future period of time until our nets are full.

**ISC Sec. 40.4.19 (KJV)** *And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.*<sup>02</sup>





## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

**T**his book exists solely by the mercy of I AM and His Son Jesus Christ, who commissioned a sinful man to write for the sake of others. I can never repay either of you.

### **THANK YOU ALL**

I cannot thank everyone enough who has helped in the process of making this book a reality. It has been a long and taxing journey, but with your support, the mission of this book is finally complete.

In memory of Ila. I hope this book honors her confirmation of the truth beyond the confines of this world. While we only spent a few short hours together, my hope is the ripple effect of that meeting will eventually reach multitudes.

My deepest appreciation to; Louise, John, Linda, Jerry, Debbie, Kim and Matthew for your objective reviews, irreplaceable guidance, and much respected opinions.

Special thanks to Steve, Jeremy, Rob, Roland, and Kathy for the stories we shared together that provided greater meaning to the message.

Thanks to Tanja from Nessgraphica for the amazing cover design that added a perfect visual element.

### **ANGELS ON EARTH**

Finally, words cannot accurately express the gratitude I have for my family, who fully supported me from day one of this project. Many hours were devoted away from them, which I intend to fully repay. My wife and children are living proof that angels really do exist here on earth. Janel's prayers for me during this process were the single most important element to persevere and never fail in the attempt to help others.

For this, I owe her everything I have.